

Mary Magdalenes and Jesus comments on the Padgett Messages

Spirit messages from Mary Magdalene and Jesus

Book 1

Padgett Messages from: May 31st, 1914 January 12th, 1915.

(August 2007)

Divine Love Spirituality

© James Moncrief 2007

(written: August 2007)

Contents:

Page

Introduction

Padgett Message: May 31st, 191

Mary and Jesus' comment

PM: May 31st, 1914 (Date dubious)

MJ:

PM: September 12th, 1914

MJ:

PM: September 14th, 1914

MJ:

PM: September 15th, 1914

MJ:

PM: September 24th, 1914

MJ:

PM: September 28th, 1914

MJ:

PM: September 29th, 1914

MJ:

PM: October 5th, 1914

MJ:

PM: November 3rd, 1914

MJ:

PM: November 8th, 1914

MJ:

PM: November 11th, 1914

MJ:

PM: November 14th, 1914

MJ:

PM: November 16th, 1914

MJ:

PM: November 30th, 1914

MJ:

PM: December 5th, 1914

MJ:

PM: December 8th, 1914

MJ:

PM: December 9th, 1914

December 12th, 1914

MJ: No comments

PM: December 16th, 1914

MJ:

PM: December 17th, 1914

MJ:
PM: December 18th, 1914
MJ:
PM: December 20th, 1914
MJ:
PM: December 25th, 1914
MJ:
PM: December 27th, 1914
MJ:
PM: December 28th, 1914
MJ:
PM: December 29th, 1914
MJ: No comment
PM: December 30th, 1914
MJ:
PM: December 31st, 1914
MJ:
PM: January 1st, 1915
MJ: No comment
PM: January 5th, 1915
MJ:
PM: January 7th, 1915
MJ:
PM: January 8th, 1915
 January 9th, 1915
 January 10th, 1915
MJ: No comments
PM: January 12th, 1915
MJ:

My speaking with Jesus:
Message from Jesus:
Message from Jesus: October 21st, 2009

Introduction

James: Mary and Jesus, it's been playing on my mind now for some time, so I feel, somewhat reluctantly and feeling very daunted by the task, to write your comments on the Padgett Messages – there are a lot of messages – that is of course, assuming you would like to give them.

My intention is to work through each message individually adding any comments you'd care to make about them.

My reluctance at undertaking such a task is that there are a lot of messages, of which I have little interest in, having already written so much about them with you both, so going back over what you've both already said doesn't really thrill me too much. However, having expressed a little of my negative feelings about it, I also feel it would be a valuable piece of work, helping to bridge the Padgett Messages with my work, something that I feel needs to be done, so as to not just have them as this separate thing with which people can become fixated on believing that all one needs is the Padgett Messages to advance one's soul – which is untrue.

So I will act on my feelings and begin. As to whether or not I complete the task, time will tell; and if I do, then it will be because sufficient inspiration and feeling has been present to do so.

I also assume that if you agree to do it, then it won't be an imposition on you and you won't mind if I look at it as something of a long-term project, to do when I haven't other subjects I'd prefer to write about.

Mary Magdalene: James, Jesus and I would be delighted to do this work with you. As you said, we don't mind doing it as you feel to do it, even if it takes years, we'll be on hand whenever you have the inspiration to continue.

And yes, a lot of what we'll say we have already said, however repetition is not such a bad thing, albeit boring for you. But we'll try to add some new material for you so as to maintain your interest in the work.

We would like you to do this work for us because it will help many people who are interested in seeing the whole picture to integrate the words and messages of Jesus and the Celestial spirits into a broader perspective. Jesus never intended to have his messages remain separate, they were given as a starting point from which it was hoped others would want to add, however too many people want to stop with them, and make them their only source of spiritual inspiration thereby severely limiting their souls growth of truth. So to be offered the option to read the Padgett Messages with additional comments from Jesus and myself, I feel would be of great benefit to those people who do sincerely want to know the whole truth.

And as I was not allowed to openly express myself when Jesus and I were on Earth, nor in the Padgett Messages, I once again relish the chance to have my say. So whenever you feel ready James, we'll be with you to make a start – **Mary**.

James: I am going to work my way through the Padgett Messages chronologically. I haven't as yet read them this way, having first read them in the format they were presented in the volumes of *Angelic Revelations of Divine Truth*, so that in itself will be new for me, and I am looking forward to gaining an appreciation and perhaps some feeling of how it was for James Padgett to receive the messages, how he evolved and how the messages evolved.

May 31st, 1914.

Received by James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

I am here, Helen:

Yes, I love you and you know it. Come to bed and I will let you feel my arms around your neck and will hug you and put you to sleep so that you will feel better in the morning.

(Were you at the Bahai meeting?)

Yes, I was. I did not think much of the address of the woman from India, because it did not tell of what the Love of God is to the lost souls of man. You were not benefitted much by it, as you were very lonely and needed the Love of God to be preached. The other address was better, but it does not tell the way to truth and light that the Bible does. Be a Christian and love the God of the Bible and ...

Yes I am, and you know that I am in the spirit world. I can see that the things taught are the truth, for I am not in the flesh and am not bound by the limitations of the flesh as I was when alive.

Yes, and I am trying to help you all that I can. Yes, you do and I will continue to help if you will let me.

Yes, I look upon him (Jesus) as a man of God, not as God Himself. He is the one that should be your guide and friend. He is a very bright spirit and is far up in the Heavens and is close to God. He does come to us sometimes, and keeps us in holy rapport with the Father. He is the loveliest of all the spirits in the Heavens. He is not angry with you, for he loves you with his whole heart, and will do everything to help you.

Yes, I am, but I am not in the Heavens yet, but I will soon be and then you will learn much more from me.

He (her father) is getting better; he is beginning to see that this life is not for the Christians who have not the Love of God in their hearts, but for those who love God with all their hearts and souls. He did not love God truly; he put too much faith in the literal words of the Bible, but did not have the spiritual love that he should have had.

She (her mother) is progressing, too.

Your father is in the Heavens, and is a bright and shining spirit and is your Guardian Angel. He is with you very much and he will help you to progress and to become a more spiritual man.

Your mother is far up in the Heavens, and she is with you often and is trying to help you also. She is an exceeding bright spirit and is very strong and is filled with the Holy Spirit to a very high degree. She is one of the brightest spirits that I know. She comes to me often and helps me progress.

Yes, she (Mr. Padgett's grandmother, Ann Rollins) is too pure and holy to come to me very often, but she

is much interested in you and will come to you when you write sometimes. She says she will tell you of the life in the higher spheres, and also will come to you when you sit for a photograph, in her illumined form, so that you may see that she is living and is part of the Kingdom of God. She is the brightest spirit that I know. She is a very strong and powerful spirit, and will not let you be bothered by the evil spirits, or those who try to impersonate those spirits who are here and try to talk to you. She is here now and wants me to say that she is the loving grandmother that she always was, and will love you with her whole heart and ...

He is not with her in the high Heavens (Mr. Padgett's grandfather), but he is a very bright spirit, and he loves you, too.

Yes, they are in the Heavens (Grandmother and Grandfather Padgett). Their love was so pure and holy that they went to the Heavens of holy love. They are not ...

Yes I am, and must stop. Good night.

Helen.

May 31st, 1914 - Marys and Jesus comments.

Mary: I will begin the comments James; it is I, Mary Magdalene, Jesus' soul-mate and eternal love.

To begin with: a little introduction about Helen and James Padgett.

James Padgett was very sad and depressed after Helen's (his wife) death. Life led him to automatic writing in the hope that he could speak to her in spirit. James was a very adept and precise automatic writer, he tried not to allow his thoughts to get in the way or control what was being said to him; and surprisingly for him, although he initially had little confidence in his abilities, he could easily do it. Much of what he initially wrote, a lot of personal communication with Helen, he didn't keep, he didn't think it was good enough, nor did he want it to be read by others. Helen, from the Earth planes, and later the first Mansion World, easily gained rapport with James as they both shared in common such attributes as being able to communicate mortal to spirit and spirit to mortal. Had James Padgett died first, had the roles been reversed, Helen would have been easily able to receive James' messages from spirit and he would have been easily able to give them, they were, as one might say, both naturals at spirit/mortal rapport and communication.

However, it was necessary for Helen to die first and for James (the man) to receive the messages, because this was in keeping with the limitations imposed on such communication from Jesus by the Rebellion and Default – the same limitations imposed on him (and I) since and during his earth life. Had Helen (the woman) been the earthly recipient, then I would have been able to have had my say in the messages, but for that to happen, I would have also been able to have had my say when I was on Earth. What you have reflected in the Padgett Messages is the ongoing suppression and repression of women: of women's truth, of the True Voice of Woman. So the messages are largely male orientated, with only one half of the truth presented, concentrating on more mental and intellectual understanding, and little concerning feelings, and nothing to do with the need for one do their Soul-Healing so as to uncover the whole truth of themselves.

The Padgett Messages were written with very heavy restrictions imposed on them, of which James and

Helen had no idea about. As Helen advanced in truth, she understood about the restrictions, however was forbidden (by the restrictions) to pass on such understanding to James. The whole Padgett Message package is a well ordered and highly crafted piece of work that allows the essentials of what Jesus spoke about and revealed on Earth to be again given to humanity in contemporary form. But in no way are the Padgett Messages meant to be seen as a complete revelation, just as it is wrong to see that Jesus' life on Earth was a full revelation. There was far more to Jesus and my life on Earth. There was far more truth left unrevealed.

However, the messages are a good and valuable starting point for those people who are drawn to Jesus and want to get some feeling for what he considers important for you to know.

The greater revelation contained within the Padgett Messages is that concerning the availability, and how one can obtain, the Divine Love, something that every sincere truth seeker can benefit from. However the way to live with the Divine Love is not revealed in the Messages, so please when you read the messages, bear in mind that they are only the beginning of the revelation, and if you do truly want to ascend and grow in truth, then you will need to consider more than just the Padgett Messages. Some of which Jesus and I will endeavour to enlighten you to through our comments on the Padgett Messages.

Now to the first message.

By the time James received this he was well established in his way of automatic writing with spirits. Helen was his main contact. It was much easier for him to connect with her because in his mind she was real, she was now just living somewhere else in unseen 'space'. And gradually through the connection with her, he was able to embrace other unseen and unknown spirits, including Jesus.

As you read, Helen, being of a lower level of truth in these initial messages than when she has ascended in truth in later messages, gives genuine and natural answers to James with a slight accent on being a good Christian. She was considered a good Christian on Earth and always encouraged and wanted James to follow suit, however he didn't unconditionally believe as she did. He was more pragmatic because of his legal background and could not openly accept those things in the Bible and Christian religion that contradicted each other and didn't sound logical. He approached his religion more from and with his mind, whereas Helen approached it more with feelings. He considered himself to be somewhat of a bad Christian, and so harboured guilt when Jesus was spoken about by Helen in the early Messages. However, soon he was led to understand that Jesus also didn't think much of the Christian way of life, and that Jesus was in fact intending to use James to correct a lot of the wrongs and inconsistencies in the Bible, and this made James relax letting go of his worries and concerns about being a bad Christian, leading him to drop all his interest in the Church the further he progressed in receiving Jesus' messages. And likewise, also did Helen wake up to the wrongness of the Church as she was taken in hand by Ann Rollins and educated about the Truths of Divine Love.

Both Helen and James had and still have a deep and true love of God. They both wanted to understand what was true and what was not. They wanted to live the right or correct way – the correct way in God's eyes. And they wanted to do what Jesus said. And it was this inner core belief that enabled Jesus to make the necessary connection with them.

When Helen died, she was welcomed into spirit by her parents and grandparents and was soon offered the True Way of Truth, as opposed to just carrying on living in the sector of spirit where members of her Church continued living their Natural love lives in their negative mind conditions.

It was James' grandmother's light that readily appealed to her, and quickly she allowed herself to be taken in hand and told what Jesus intended in regard to making contact with James, with herself being the major link and go-between. She of course readily agreed to the idea and started to be schooled in what

she was to say to him, to prepare him for Jesus and the Celestial spirits. Helen was very taken by the whole romance of the idea, that she and James were chosen by Jesus himself to do this very special work. She loved the fact that they could help other people and were being given a unique chance to do so. She quickly applied herself to understanding all that was involved, and was taken on many excursions around the spirit Mansion Worlds, both the mind and Divine Love worlds, so as to gain an appreciation as to what was at stake. She quickly understood about the significance of the Divine Love, she immediately started longing to God for it, and started to work her way up through the Mansion Worlds. What is not known or fully understood and appreciated is that she had to do her Soul-Healing to ascend the Divine Love Mansion Worlds. And she readily did but without letting on as such to James about any of the pain and hardship she was experiencing through her Healing, as information about doing one's Soul-Healing wasn't part of the mandate of the Padgett Messages. Such things as the doing of one's Soul-Healing and one's healing of one's childhood repression, and the revealing of truth to oneself so as to ascend the Mansion Worlds, was not to be included in the Padgett Messages. What was to be told to James was only what he could deal with. He wasn't in a position within himself to start his Soul-Healing; it would have been all too much. He was able to use his mind to receive certain information, information which helped to prepare him for the doing of his Soul-Healing after he died and moved into spirit. So the Padgett Messages are food for the mind, something to think about, but NOT the way to live true to one's soul.

When Helen said she is not of the Heavens, she was referring to the Divine Love Mansion Worlds and the Celestial kingdom. It took some time for her to move into the first true Divine Love Mansion World, the third Mansion World, as there were a lot of erroneous beliefs she had to give up first. In these initial messages she is speaking from the first and second Mansion Worlds.

You can also see that she is moving away from mainstream Christianity, as she understands that there is a division in the spirit worlds: those with the Divine Love in their soul and who have truly embraced Jesus and myself, living in the feeling Mansion Worlds doing their Soul-Healing; and those who still want to remain and believe in the ways of the Church, the ways of the mind, these spirits living in the mind Mansion Worlds continuing living their ways of rebellion against the Truth.

Helen informs James that his parents are both in the Divine Love Mansion Worlds, but doesn't say they are working their way through their Soul-Healing. His grandmother Ann Rollins is a Celestial spirit having finished her Healing, and so is a very bright spirit and someone Helen is aspiring to be like, but can't as yet spend too much time with, because she is not of a level of truth to deal with Ann's light – the light of her truth.

The more truth one attains the more one's spirit body reflects the light of this truth. It's the same for you on Earth, although mostly you can't see or perceive it. High spirits can come 'down' to the lower worlds and mask or cloak their light so as not to interfere with the lower spirits, and the lower spirits remain none the wiser of higher ascended spirits in their presence. However, once one has moved to live in the Divine Love Mansion Worlds, there is no need for any higher spirit to mask its truth-light, so the higher spirits do shine brighter in these worlds, such as with Jesus and myself, although mostly we don't reveal our true light as it would be still too much for those in the Divine Love Mansion Worlds, and even in the lower Celestial spheres, to deal with.

The light of the Celestial spirits (James and Helen's band of overseeing Celestials) kept any potentially dark and evil spirits away – and the same happens and applies on Earth. And all those people who long for the Divine Love will draw their Celestial band or group closer to them, their Celestial group being more than willing to help you in your spiritual growth, and helping to keep any interfering lower and darker spirits away from you.

James Padgett, being of a very low level of truth, and not having partaken of the Divine Love to any

degree in the early days of his message receiving, was potentially open to what are called evil spirits. However these spirits are not so much as you might think of as being dark malevolent wicked spirits wanting to bring anyone down they come across subjecting them to the force of evil or Satan's wicked ways, but merely wayward spirits (and often many well-meaning ones), of the lower mind Mansion Worlds and two (lower still) Earth planes. The mind or spirit worlds as they are referred to in the Padgett Messages, are full of spirits who want to communicate with people on Earth, and if you open yourself up to them, then they can come and speak to you, even through you, but they can also interfere with what other Divine Love spirits might be wanting to do with you, coercing you away from the truth and into all they believe is true.

James had heard of such interfering evil spirits and was at times worried by them, but Helen sought to allay his fears by helping him understand that if he stayed true to the Divine Love, then only Divine Love spirits would attend him keeping the others away.

May 31st, 1914 (Date dubious)

Received by James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

I am here, your father:

Yes, I am. And I will try to tell you what you must do to form a band of spirit workers. Let me select them, and then you will not be troubled by bad spirits. You must not try to talk to every one who may come to you, for that will work injury to you and you will not be able to get the best results.

Let me tell you who you should have form the band: your grandmother, your mother, Helen, Professor Salyards, Mr. Riddle, and myself - these are enough to help you in the investigation of spiritualism.

(Will they join?)

Yes, I will have them come, and you can ask them.

(Grandmother, Ann Rollins):Yes, I will, and you will be a successful medium, and will not need to go to the séances where you went on Friday night, as they are not helpful to you in the way of progressing in your investigations.

(Mother):Yes, I am. I certainly will, and you will not be troubled by bad spirits, for your father and grandmother will keep them away from you.

(Prof. Salyards):Yes, I am, and I will be one of the band to help you. You will be my mouthpiece in my writing to the world the thoughts that I desire to make known on subjects that are of interest to mankind. Keep well and I will soon let you write my ideas of this life and of what I find to be the real truth of the Love of God and the love of mankind.

(Asks him to write a verse.)

Yes. I am not in condition tonight, as you are too weak to write much more. Yes, I will show my face in

the photograph, and then you will know that I am one of your band.

(Mr. Riddle):Yes, I am, and I will be one of the band. You will not be annoyed by any others than the ones your father has named. I will write you what my beliefs and thoughts are of the life here so that you may know that I am just a spirit in search of the truth. You will see that I am not one who knows everything, but will try to learn whatever is possible and will tell you what I learn. Yes, and will let you see that I have my mustache and goatee just as in my earthly life.

(Father):Yes. You can go to the photographer as soon as you find it convenient and we will be there, and you will see us all. I will be in my naval uniform and then you will be convinced that I am living.

(At the séance on Friday last, J. Shellington spoke to me and asked that he be permitted to join my band of spirits. I had not then thought of or had suggested to me a band of spirits. I suggested his name to my father, who wrote.)

(Father):He is not of the spiritual kind that will be helpful to you, and I do not think it wise for him to join. He is too much of the earthy yet, but will soon progress, and then we may have him join.

Go to bed and rest.

Your father,

John H. Padgett

May 31st, 1914 (Date dubious). Marys and Jesus comments.

Mary: I will continue.

In this message James expresses his fears about interfering spirits and his father suggests the formation of a band that James can readily communicate with – all people he has known on Earth and who are now in spirit, thereby giving James security in his communications, and connection with spirits on different levels. This band of course had been chosen and schooled well in advance, their schooling being conducted by James' overseeing Celestial band of spirits (those Celestials Jesus and I asked to do this work with James Padgett). All of these spirits felt greatly honoured at being chosen and allowed to do such work. They all thoroughly enjoyed being in the presence of Jesus and the higher Celestial spirits. When they were communicating with James they formed a protected area, so the light of Jesus and the Celestials didn't interfere with their minds and what they wanted to say. Together they and the Celestials kept any unwanted spirits away. All of the formal communications were prepared well in advance. Much preparatory work had happened, so all was ready when James started his work.

The spirit J. Shellington was not permitted to join the group because he was of Natural love only and still wanting to pursue his own interests in the mind Mansion Worlds. He had not embraced the Divine Love and so would have tried to get across his own agenda to James disturbing, interrupting and generally interfering with the work of the Divine Love spirits.

I will add here, that had James chosen to include such a spirit, or indeed any other Natural love mind spirits, the Divine Love spirits, including Jesus and myself, would have allowed it. We wouldn't have liked it, but wouldn't have stopped James including such spirits, and we would have then tried to accommodate such mind spirits working around them, which as you might well imagine, would have become very

tedious and more than likely ruined any real progress we could have made with James, bringing about a premature cessation of the communication of the truths of Divine Love by the Divine Love spirits. However thankfully this didn't happen. James stayed true to his feelings, this being a part of why he was chosen to be the mortal link. We new in his humility he would have deferred any such decisions to those spirits he was familiar with, namely those of his family, so in this instance he rightly differed the decision to this father who advised him against including such a spirit.

Jesus and I could have asserted control and ensured that such mind spirits would not be present, however we wanted to leave it up to the Divine Love spirits involved, to decide for themselves how they wanted it to be. They would ask us, and we would we tell them what we thought and why, however still it was up to them. And this was largely how Jesus and I have conducted our relationship with rebellious humanity during your time on Earth and during these past two thousand years of our Age.

The whole communication with James and it's evolution was the carrying out of a masterful plan, put in place by Jesus and myself and orchestrated to perfection by James' overseeing Celestial group of spirits. It was very important that the mission succeed, and so much insight was forwarded to the Celestial band as to what to expect from James; forwarded by high angels who know such things about us all, so the future could be taken somewhat into account and planned for, hence James' father's suggestion of a band of spirits and ones which it might contain, when the time was right. And that band all being well versed in how they were to conduct themselves and what they could say.

Naturally James had many fears, and so such tactics were employed to help him deal with them so he could feel happy, secure and confident in his communication, and that nothing would go wrong. He was sailing totally in the dark, he had had very little experience with spirit/mortal rapport and communication, and much of what experience he had had was fear based. James did exceptionally well in such a relative short time to come to grips with the whole process, enough to allow Jesus and the Celestials to start coming to him.

September 12th, 1914

Received by: James Padgett

Washington D.C.

I am here, Jesus.

God is Love and they that worship Him in spirit and love will not be forsaken.

I came to tell you that you are very near the Kingdom, only believe and pray to the Father and you will soon know the truth, and the truth will make you free. You were hard hearted and sinful, but now that you are seeking the light I will come to you and help you, only believe and you will soon see the truth of my teachings. Go not in the way of the wicked for their end is punishment and long suffering. Let your love for God and your fellow man increase. You are not in condition for further writing. I will come to you again when you are stronger. Yes, it is Jesus and I want the world to follow the teachings of my words.

Goodbye and may the Holy Spirit bless you as I do.

Jesus Christ.

This is the first message from Jesus that was not destroyed. Apparently earlier messages were not considered genuine by James Padgett, and he destroyed them.

September 12th, 1914
Received by James Padgett
Washington D.C.

I am here, Helen.

Yes, I am here and I love to be with you.

(Who last wrote to me?) The savior of men. He was with you and I was so glad as I feel that you will now believe that I am in the spirit world and in the Love of God. He is the lord who came down from Heaven to save men (sic). Let his love for you, help you to become a more spiritual man. God will bless you in all your doings.

Good night.
Helen.

September 12th, 1914
Received by James Padgett
Washington D.C.

Yes, I am here, your father.

Yes, it is true. He was with you and you will soon learn much more from him as he says that he will teach you the Truth and the Light and the Way. Love God and keep His commandments. Let your heart be open to the Divine teachings of the Master. He will not show you all the love he has for you, but will let you feel that he is your loving friend and savior.

(Why did he come to me?) Because he loves you and believes that you may be of some benefit to the world.

Yes he was the real Jesus of the Bible. He is not in the Heavens and sitting on the right hand of the Father, but is among all mankind and still teaching them the power of Love and truth. He does not need the worship of men, but all that he wants is their love and happiness. He is not the savior of the few but of all who will ask him to help them. Let your love for God increase and you will not be unhappy or cast down.

Good night.
Your father,
John H. Padgett.

September 12th, 1914
Received by James Padgett
Washington D.C.

Give your heart to the Lord and He will bless you as you will soon realize.

He did and he will come to you again soon. He is waiting to tell you of the truths that he is longing to have you know. He is not going to let you feel that he is away up in the heavens far beyond the reach of men, but is with them all the time working and trying to save them from their sins. Let your love for God and His truths keep you from unbelief and doubt. Be a true seeker after the knowledge that is in Christ, and you will not be long in doubt as to which is the way to eternal happiness. Keep trying to find the truth. He told me that he would come to you so that you might not doubt any longer, and he is not going to leave you again as he did some years ago when your heart was hard and sinful. You must believe that he came to you. He is no other than Jesus of the Bible.

I will love and help you at all times.
Your grandmother,
Ann Rollins.

September 12th, 1914. Marys and Jesus comments.

Hello James, it is I, Jesus.

As stated with this message, it's the first one James kept of my speaking to him. Between this time and the preceding messages in May, James' band and I often came to him, he wrote nearly ever day, mostly short messages, but considered that he was just practising. He was very critical about what he wrote, he found it very difficult to believe that he was writing with spirits, even writing with his wife Helen; and he found it extremely difficult to believe that I would come to him, that I would want to write to him, he being someone, who he believed, was not a good believing Christian and a dreadful sinner. However James was not an evil man, he was very righteous, and lived a good and true life, with only his beliefs coloured from his childhood continuing to chastise him telling him he was not a good man, that he was lazy and religiously not committed, which ironically, was exactly the type of person that I needed to receive my messages, but this took him a long time to accept. However I say a long time, but really what is long, it was actually a short time, in only a matter of months he made very good progress, even though he would never have admitted it or have allowed himself to entertain such self-praising thoughts.

My messages to him at times may have seemed somewhat personally hard, critical and unloving, like my calling him 'hard hearted and sinful', yet I said these things to be in keeping with his beliefs about himself, I affirmed what he felt about himself, this making him feel better about me, as that was what he expected me to say. Such things weren't of course true about James, these being only his negative and subjective beliefs about himself, and it was early days in our relationship. He was still expecting Jesus of the Bible, which I am not; I am Jesus of Nebadon, not the same person as the one depicted as me in the Bible. So I had to comply somewhat in these initial messages with what he expected me to be like, but as our relationship developed, I gradually became more of my true self.

In these early messages, because I had to sound more like I'm made to be in the Bible, this disturbed James as he didn't like the Bible or all that was said in it, so he didn't trust himself that it was me speaking to him in our early interactions. Because I spoke too much like the Jesus in the Bible he didn't consider the messages genuine, but this helped him to let go of this preconceived ideas about me, and I was able to subtly start introducing him to new lines of thought and new truth, that which weren't contained in the Bible.

Although James didn't think much of the Bible, he was well schooled in it. He had a good appreciation and intellectual understanding of it, but we had to wean him off it so as to be able to impress the truths I wanted to impress on his mind. And overall he did a very good job of it, once he had firmly established the new pictures in his mind that I wanted him to have, he had no trouble in seeing the errors in the Bible.

The three following messages of the 12th were all confirmations to James that it was myself coming and speaking to him. Still, as you can read, he wondered why I was coming to him, but gradually he was told that he was chosen by me to reintroduce and rereveal new truths for humanity. This was all a part of his being introduced to the work I wanted him to do, and time needed for him to gain his confidence in himself, in me, and in what the other spirits were saying to him.

September 14th, 1914.

Received by James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

I am here, Helen:

I do, with all my heart. I was and I was so happy. You must not be unhappy because I am with you all the time, and you will not be lonely if you love me as you did this morning. You are my only darling one and this is my one dear privilege of having you for myself. Be true to me and you will be happy.

Yes the Master was with you on Saturday night and he is the only one who can help you to feel the love of God as you did.

(The following question referring to Mr. Colburn, who said it might be a false impersonation).

Yes and I heard what was said - he is not correct in saying that I do not know Jesus when he comes among us. He is so luminous with the love of God and the spirit of righteousness in his whole being that we all know that he is the true Christ - do not let any doubt exist in your mind that the one who wrote to you was not Jesus - he was the true Jesus of the Bible.

Yes, and I have seen the spirit of Rector, he is not the spirit that he represents himself to be, he is a wicked spirit who goes about to deceive the mortals on earth, he is a wicked spirit who has no love for God or man, and he is trying to lead mankind to believe that he is the Christ, he will be severely punished at the time of reckoning.

Yes and I know what I am talking about as I have been warned against him. Your grandmother who is in

one of the highest planes of the spirit world has told me of him.

He (Jesus) is a very bright and handsome spirit, He is not the same as the picture on earth represents him to be. He is very lovely and kind and filled with love, and has a face that seems to glow with the spirit of the Love of his Father.

He is a most holy looking spirit and does not know that he is a lovely one, but seems so humble and ready to serve all who need his help and love.

Yes he will and you must believe in him and follow his advice. He wants you to become a good and pure man. He saw that you were longing to know the truth and he was anxious to help you. He saw that you were distressed and that you needed the assistance of his great love and teaching.

Tell Mr. Colburn that he must believe that Jesus is ready to come to him and show him the Truth and Love of God and that he must not think that the Christ is not teaching mankind the way of truth and love. He is only hearing the cry of the penitent and the lost soul.

He will come when you earnestly call for him and will teach you the true and secret meanings of his sayings as recorded in the Bible, only have faith and love the Father. He has told me that he is only waiting for you and your friend (Mr. Colburn) to call on him in faith and earnestness and he will come to you both.

Yes, and I am progressing very rapidly and will soon be in the third sphere. You must not wish for that now, be contented a little while and you will be with me.

No, I will wait for you and we will go together to the higher planes of love and light. We will always be together as husband and wife.

(I asked the question, did she love her children very much?)

Yes, I love them and am with them very often, but they are the love mates of others. They will find their happiness in the society of these others, they will not need me after a little while, except that I shall help them to feel that their mother is watching over them and loves them as a mother. Do not let their lives be too much a part of yours as you are not the one that God decreed should be with them as their true loves forever. Let your love for them only help them to learn that they must live right and love their God.

Yes, she (Nita) is in the school and is very happy and only wants to have her school commence its exercises. She loves you very much and is a true daughter, and is learning the truths of Christ's teachings.

You are my dearest and only love and you will be my soul-mate when you come to me in the future. Let me feel that you love me as I do you and I shall be very happy.

Yes, and I saw the book that you were reading, the last one is not helpful, let it alone, as it is but the philosophy of a man that has a hobby and he will not convince you of any helpful truth.

Be a true follower of Christ and you will need no other knowledge or help. Yes, and I do not agree with him as to Spiritualism or Christian Science. He is not well enough informed on either to form a correct judgment. He is too bigoted and has not a true conception of the Bible. Let him alone.

Good night, with all my love and many kisses.
Helen

September 14th, 1914.
Received by James Padgett.
Washington D.C.

I am here, Your Father:

I am happy and so is your mother, and you are very much better spiritually than when you were a very young boy. You are commencing to see the true teachings of the Bible. Let your teachings be in Christ as he is the truth and the way and the light.

It was Jesus of the Bible that came to you on Saturday night. I know because I was with him and know it was he. He is not an impostor, as your friend thinks might come representing himself to be the true Christ, but he was Jesus of Nazareth and he was the only one in all the spirit world who has the wonderful countenance of love and truth. He is the one true son of God that can save you and your friend from your sins, believe in him and do not let the teachings or false statements of the other spirits cause you to have doubts as to his being the true Christ - keep his love fresh in your hearts. He will come to you again and also to Mr. Colburn if he will only believe and earnestly pray to him. He is not the spirit that Mr. Colburn thinks may impersonate him. He is the true Jesus that was hanged on the cross and arose again from the dead - be not deceived by the spirits who say that he cannot come to you or your friend. He is your friend and Saviour and he loves you both as his younger brothers. Give your love to God and he will show you the way to salvation.

Jesus is the personality that took the form of man and lived on the earth, teaching the truths of God. Christ is the truths that Jesus taught, and these truths are the everlasting things that will save the human race from their sins. He is a spirit just as we are, but he is so very far above us in the spirit life and knowledge of God that we all, who believe in God look up to him as our teacher and saviour from our sins.

Believe that he is your saviour and you will not be deceived. Let his love for you keep you in the true way to eternal life and happiness.

Good bye and may God bless you.
Your Father

September 14th, 1914.
Received by James Padgett.
Washington D.C.

I am here, your grandmother:

I am exceedingly happy and am glad that you are seeing the truth as it is in Christ. He is the truest son of God as I have found in my life here. He is not a saviour of the merely churchman, but of them who have received the New Birth of the Spirit - do not let the thought that you must be a member of any church keep you from seeking his help and love for he is the saviour of the individual and not of the aggregate of people who happen to belong to a church.

He was with you on Saturday night and he talked to you. I am well acquainted with him and often see and converse with him, so I know that he was the true Christ of the Scriptures. He was only trying to let you feel that he is interested in your spiritual welfare, and you must believe that he was with you.

I know the spirit that Mr. Colburn referred to and he is not a good spirit. He is a spirit that has an inordinate amount of vanity and often impersonates Jesus and other spirits of high station. He is not to be believed when he makes the assertion that he is the Christ. Let him alone and he will not trouble you or your friend in the way of impersonating the true Christ.

Give my love to your friend and tell him that I am very much interested in his spiritual welfare and will try to help him and lead him to the realization of the truth as I know it in the spirit world. He is only a little way from the Kingdom and he will soon see the truth in all its beauty and purity. Tell him to have faith in his God and pray to Him for light and he will get it more abundantly. He is a very good and loving man in his spiritual life and he will soon feel that God is his true and loving saviour.

Good-night and may the love of God rest with you and keep you from all sin and unhappiness forever.

Your grandmother,
Ann Rollins

September 14th, 1914. Mary and Jesus comments.

Mary.

Helen's message speaks for itself, only to bring it into alignment with your work James, when she says she is soon to progress to the third sphere, really she means the third Mansion World and the first full Divine Love Soul-Healing world, and not the third Celestial sphere; you James designating 'spheres' to the Celestial kingdom or higher heavens all the way to Paradise, the home of God and Centre of all Creation; and 'worlds' to the Mansion Worlds of which there are seven.

Helen is being schooled and advised by her band of higher Celestial spirits as she answers James' questions. She is not yet ascended in truth enough herself to know all he asks of her.

All of what James' father says to him is true, but I would add that it's not just Jesus that people need to save them, it is what I teach and reveal as well, but I will say more about that later. James' messages had to adhere a lot to what is in the Bible, to correcting or giving the correct interpretation to what's written in it. He wasn't of the mind-set to include other outside spiritual works, not that there were any of substantial quality available to him. The Urantia Book was still to come in the future.

When Ann Rollins says that James' friend is 'a little way from the Kingdom', she means from entering the third Mansion World, the first of Divine Love worlds. The 'Kingdom' is loosely referred to as

including the three Divine Love Mansion Worlds, together with the Celestial spheres. But mostly it refers to the true Kingdom of Divine Love, the Celestial Sphere's, and so living in Nebadon proper, in Jesus' and my universe, having healed one's negative mind and will condition – perfected one's Natural love, and with the inclusion and help of the Divine Love.

September 15th, 1914

Received by James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

Yes, I am Your grandmother:

Yes, and I am in close touch with the Lord. God is a spirit. He is the one mind and spirit that teaches all other spirits, that the truth is the only thing that can save from sin and error. Do not let the teachings of the Saviour become mere idle sounds in your ears - believe in them and you will be soon in the possession of the precious and glorious jewels of the truth - let him lead you to God. Love him and he will be with you and teach you the truths of his Father.

The New Birth is the flowing of the Spirit of God into your soul and the disappearing of all that tends to turn your heart from the truth and Love of God. It comes by the workings of the Holy Spirit that conveys the Grace of God. It is not a working of your own will or power - it is the Love of God that causes the change. You cannot of yourself change the evil workings of your heart but you can pray and the Holy Spirit will come into your soul and then you will realize the change.

The Spirit is the power of God, which he uses to influence men to seek His Favor and Love. It is not God Himself, but only one of His instrumentalities with which he works for the salvation of mankind. Let your love for him be the holiest and best kind that you can give to Him. And pray for the Divine Love with earnest sincere prayer.

Yes, Jesus is the teacher, and the Holy Spirit is God's messenger or instrument that carries into the soul the Divine Love that is bestowed on the truly penitent man. Jesus is the saviour of men by his teachings and his example and the Holy Spirit is the Comforter that carries into the soul the Divine Love. Jesus is still teaching and influencing men to turn to God. He will continue to teach until the Celestial Kingdom is closed. He will come as a still small voice that will reach men's souls and lead them to the Father. He will not come as the Adventist priest.

Jesus will come quietly into each man's heart and in that way establish the millennium. He is not going to have a kingdom all his own. He is the son of his Father and will remain in the spirit world to teach men to progress to the heavenly planes that reach up to the presence of God. He is the most glorious spirit in all the heavens and he is the greatest spirit under the dominion of his Father.

There is only one God. Jesus and the Holy Spirit are merely the forces which God uses to carry out his great plans for the redemption of man.

Let me stop now as I am tired.

Your Grandmother, (Ann Rollins)

September 15th, 1914
Received by James Padgett.
Washington D.C.

I am here, Your Mother:

You are the best son in the world. Yes, and you must love me more than you do. Give me more of your heart and you will feel that I am with you more. Yes, and I am very often with you. No, he is in the lower sphere, but he will soon be with me. He is progressing very fast and is a lovely spirit.

Yes, I do not believe in hell and eternal punishment - they are the false teachings of the orthodox churches.

(The yes & no are answers to questions asked by Mr. Padgett)

Jesus is the same as I believed him to be on earth. Yes, he is my saviour still, but I do not worship him as God. He is not God, but a spirit of the greatest perfection and goodness. He is with me quite often. He talked to you on Saturday night and he will come to you again very soon and explain the true teaching of the Bible. Let him be your friend and adviser.

I have a home and live with a spirit that is the same in progression as myself. We are very happy together and she is the soulmate of your father. No, I am not, but he is waiting to come here and be with the one who is. Yes, but he is not in the same sphere with me. He is in the one with your father and he is progressing too. No, I did not and only met him when he came to the spirit world. He was living in the City of Chicago, and was a very wealthy man, but a very great sinner. He is now in a state of progression and will be with me soon. Yes, but I am not his and he is not mine.

Yes, they are, but he is not with her yet, he is too earthly, but is progressing. Yes I do - she is Helen. She does and you must love her too.

You must go to bed. Goodnight my son.

Your mother.

Ann R. Padgett

September 15th, 1914. Mary and Jesus comments.

Mary.

The Padgett Messages are wholly concerned about the truths of Divine Love, along with some other information of a spiritual and religious nature. However there is another large part missing that is not revealed in the Messages, which is to do with how you actually go about working to heal yourself of all your problems, sins and errors. And the truths about the Healing weren't included because I wasn't included. I have been denied my truth, I was not allowed to reveal the truth of myself on Earth, all in keeping with the limitations imposed on Jesus and myself; and in keeping with such restrictions, I have

not been included, nor my truth about how one actually does Heal oneself, in the Padgett Messages.

Notice in this message James, that Ann Rollins says ‘that the truth is the only thing that can save from sin and error’. This is very important. It is the truth that saves you, NOT love, and NOT the Divine Love like so many people want to believe. It’s the Truth that is very important, as we stress in our speaking to you about the doing of your Healing. The doing of your Soul-Healing with the Divine Love involves finding the truth of your repressed childhood and all you are denying, and as you do this, you will naturally heal yourself – as you find the truth of all your sin and error. It’s through your Soul-Healing that you will and can only heal yourself of all sin and error, because through your Healing, by living true to your feelings, you will unearth the truth of your relationship with your parents, yourself and with God. And it’s the truth that sets you free of living in the negative or evil or rebellious condition of mind that you are living in. It’s not enough to just long for and receive the Divine Love, the Love itself will not just transform all sin and error out of you, despite what is said in these Padgett Messages, nor will it stop you sinning and erring. Only by finding the truth and living it, living true to yourself, true to your feelings, will you transform yourself out of the evil and into the perfection of Natural love.

So I say again, Ann is absolutely correct when she says this about the truth, and so it’s the truth that you must want, must long for, along with the Divine Love. But don’t just expect the truth to come to you because you are partaking of the Divine Love, it won’t. The Divine Love and the Truth are two separate things, both of which you need to have a separate and personal relationship with.

It’s the ‘possession of the precious and glorious jewels of truth’ that you must long for. Follow Jesus and myself and you will find the truth. And to find the truth, will enable you to follow us.

Ann’s paragraph about the New Birth and the flowing of the Spirit of God that changes the evil workings of your heart, needs to be interpreted correctly.

At first reading it sounds like the Spirit of God – the Divine Love, needs only to come into your heart and all your evil will be removed, somehow it will work a change in your heart and heal you of all sin and error, and that the Divine Love does it and not your own will or power, but this interpretation can be somewhat misleading.

It’s true that the Divine Love will help you change the evil workings of your heart, but not as this paragraph might suggest. I will try to explain.

When you do your Soul-Healing, as we have helped you to understand about, and as you have experienced James, the actual process of submitting to your bad feelings, by allowing them to exist and have their say, and then the speaking about them, and longing – wanting – the truth of them, does not engage or activate your will so as to heal the problems (the sin and error) within you. Your will remains focused on your acceptance and submission to your bad feelings, you allow yourself to be taken into your bad feelings all the time longing for the truth of them, wanting to know why you have them, and it’s this wilful submission to your feelings that then allows God to heal you, the healing taking part as you uncover the truth of your bad feelings. So it’s not with your own will, that having identified problems, sin, error and wrong behaviour, that you apply your will and mind and change yourself. This sort of positive thinking is not the way to help yourself. This only serves to help you further deny your bad feelings.

So what you are doing is willingly letting go, giving over to your bad feelings, you’re allowing yourself to feel as bad as you can, and in doing so you are giving up your feeling-denial – all that makes you sin and is evil, giving it up for the truth. The truth comes, and by seeing it, by understanding it, by living it, you are able to take responsibility for your sin and error, for your feeling denial, and it’s in this process of taking responsibility that your healing is affected, the healing being done by the Divine Minister on behalf

of the Mother and Father. Your own will and mind actually play no active part in your specific healing. Your healing being the changing, often of a negative circuit for a positive one. This being something that can and WILL only happen from direct influence from a personality separate from you – the Divine Minister. She being the (local) Universal Controller of Mind and Will.

And as you do your Healing under the umbrella of the Divine Love, or should I say, with the Divine Love, it's not the Love itself that actually changes or heals you, but it does support you in the whole process. The Mother and Father are right there with you, with Their Love, as you systematically work your way back into those aspects of yourself you've been denying, as you allow your soul to present to you all your repressed feelings.

So I want you to understand that it's not the Divine Love or the action of the Holy Spirit that changes the evil in your heart, and it's not your own wilful actions and decisions either, you don't 'take charge of yourself' by applying your mind to try and change yourself; but it is your surrender and submission to your bad feelings and the seeing the truth of them that ultimately changes you. By enabling the Divine Minister on behalf of the Infinite Daughter, and so the Mother and Father, to change the inner you without you being consciously aware of Her doing so.

Unfortunately such statements in the Padgett Messages are somewhat misleading, and many people have partaken of the Divine Love in the belief that they don't have to do anything, that they can't do anything about changing their evil ways, and have to wait for the Divine Love to do it, but their wait will be a long one as the Divine Love by and of itself will never do it. Only by their bad feeling submission to their self-denial, submission to their evil ways, an admittance and so acceptance they are wrong, can they work to change how they are. Can they accept they are denying feelings, that they have suppressed and do keep repressed, and that to heal themselves they need to reverse how they are living and accept these bad feelings instead of denying them.

The Healing of all sins and errors by uncovering the truth of them, is a subtle process. You can't actually perceive or feel the healing taking place, but over time as you grow in truth, as you liberate all your repressed childhood feelings by seeing the truth of them, you do change, you do heal, you do become of perfect Natural love. But first you have to bring to light within yourself and through your feelings the whole truth of your sinful and evil state, your wrong way of being. You have to live true to it, to know all what it's about, all how you became of it, why you are wrong and bad and erroneous. You have to understand all that you are in your wrong way of being and living, that which constitutes your sins and errors, that which causes all your problems. And then when you've uncovered the whole truth of your rebellious negative state, then God through the Divine Minister will activate the complete healing of your soul, so you'll become of perfect Natural love upon which the Divine Love can then act, thereby transforming your soul into becoming fully divine.

And all of this, the doing of your Soul-Healing, uncovering the truth of your wrong state through your feelings, needs to be done with the Divine Love as support. You can heal yourself, find the truth of your childhood repression, and reach a level of Natural love perfection without the inclusion of Divine Love, still by looking to your feelings for the truth of yourself and being called your Feeling-Healing, but your growth of truth will be limited to the sixth Mansion World - you will not become divine and of Celestial truth and love. That only happens when you complete your Healing with the inclusion of the Divine Love. Because then you are healing and perfecting your relationship with God, with BOTH you Heavenly Father AND Heavenly Mother.

Now allow me to go over it all once again because it's the most important distinction that needs to be made concerning all the Padgett Messages and your work James. I will summarise:

You need the Divine Love to help you complete your Soul-Healing, to help you ascend or grow in truth up through the seven Mansion Worlds and into the divine Celestial spheres.

You need the Divine Love to help you sort out your relationship with God, and to transform your soul into God's essence, into becoming a divine immortal soul, a true spirit of the Mother and Father's Creation.

However the Divine Love doesn't actually do any of the healing of your negative mind state, it doesn't heal your evil heart or sinful ways. It doesn't heal anything that's out of alignment with God's Laws. It doesn't help you perfect your Natural love, at least not directly. The Divine Love is pure love, and such perfect love is unconditional, so if you want to partake of the Love and still remain in your evil sinful state and negative mind condition, you can. God loves you whether you are evil or true. And your Mother and Father don't hold back Their Love if you sincerely want it just because you are living untrue to Them and yourself.

The inner transformation spoken about in the Padgett Messages; the transforming of your soul into its divine state; from becoming of a mortal to immortal state of being, is something that is done separately from the Healing of your sinful and evil negative mind condition. And this transformation does involve the Divine Love but will only be completed once you have fully healed yourself – your soul – of all imperfection of your Natural love: all rebellion, default, wrongness, sin, error - of all evil.

When through your Soul-Healing you are fully Healed and so of perfect Natural love, then the Divine Love will transform that Natural love perfection into being divine.

The Healing of your negative mind is achieved through a willing submission to your feelings, and in particular your bad feelings. Currently living in your evil negative mind state you are living with your mind in control, in control over your feelings, and part of that control is its denial of bad feelings. Your mind creates what you wrongly believe to be love, but it's a false love and not a genuine love based on true feelings. To get to your true feelings, to live true, to live a perfect Natural love life you need to do your Soul- or Feeling-Healing. You need to acknowledge, accept, embrace, by speaking about and expressing your bad feelings, then long to find the truth of your repressed feelings, feelings you've kept buried since your early childhood and formative years.

All you need do in your Healing is give into and over to your bad feelings. Speak about them, let them have their say, and long for the truth of them. You can't make yourself find the truth of them, that is something that happens of its own accord, it's of God's doing and only comes when you have fully accepted and expressed all your repressed bad feelings.

When the truth comes you suddenly see it, you understand what it's telling you, what your feelings are telling you, and when by the end of your Healing you've brought all the untruth that you are to the surface, you will change, you will no longer be that person living with that self-denial of feelings, you are a new person and experience a New Birth of your soul. Yet as I said, only when you have seen the whole truth of your evil way, and when you've expressed all your repressed feelings out of you. By the time you are fully of the New Birth you will have completed your Soul-Healing, ascending in truth the seven Mansion Worlds, and will be living the truth of first the Celestial sphere. You will be of perfect Natural love and your soul will have transformed this love into being divine by using the Divine Love you have longed for and received into your soul during the course of your Soul-Healing.

And once divine, once living in the Celestial spheres, it becomes increasingly harder to deny yourself should you ever want to again. And by the time you leave Jesus' and my universe, ascending further towards Paradise through the greater universe, then the perfection of your divine soul will never falter. You will forevermore remain true and perfect. This state being consolidated and completed upon your eventual arrival on Paradise and meeting with your Mother and Father.

You cannot by using your will, simply will your sin and error out of you or away. At best all you can do

is add yet more layers of suppression and keep it repressed deeper inside you, inside your soul. You can't heal yourself by using your own will, your mind is too much in control, and you'll never let go of its control over you. All you can do is willingly, that is by using your will, actively accept and allow your bad feelings to surface. Then you can actively speak about them to a friend, admitting you have them, expressing them out of you, and this will lead you, as you actively long for the truth of them, to find the truth of yourself. The truth initially of your state of sin and error, but once healed, the truth of being true and perfect. Always will your feelings lead you reveal more truth about yourself, Creation and God as you long for the feelings of them.

So I repeat: the Divine Love won't help you to find the truth. It will support you in your Natural love endeavours, and you need its support to follow through all the way to the Celestial levels of truth. If you want to interpret the Padgett Messages, that the Divine Love will of itself come and heal you; that God will heal you with His love, as you can't heal yourself, then you will be waiting a long time. The Truth part of life, the longing for it and finding it, is separate to the Divine Love. It is something we do with our own self-love or Natural love, and something we do with our own will. It's not something that just magically happens because we partake of the Divine Love.

Overall you can say that the Divine Love heals you, that it heals all, as love does heal all, but that is love founded on an expression of Truth. No truth, no healing, and no love. But as I said, in the case of the Divine Love, because the Mother and Father have decided to make it available to you, you can partake of it in your negative state and remain unchanged. The Divine Love will go into your soul and wait until you set about healing your evil self-denying state with truth by doing your Soul-Healing.

There are people who have partaken of the Divine Love, some who are members of various churches and other spiritual or religious systems, and some who are not, however until and unless they choose to find the truth through the way as revealed by Jesus and myself, that which I have been speaking about and of which only a little is said in the Padgett Messages, they will not grow in truth. They may love Jesus and God but they won't, because of the Divine Love, heal themselves of all sin and evil. This only starts to happen when they start to reveal to themselves the truth of their evil and sinful life, and this only happens as you submit to your bad feelings going into all the repressed ones to find their truth: the reasons why you are of a negative mind and aren't perfect.

Many people also believe that as they partake of the Divine Love they should make more of an effort to be loving, kind, caring and nice – accepting of all others, however such actions and motivations if they don't come naturally of their own accord, are only contrivances of their mind and will only serve to keep them trapped further within their negative mind state.

In the next paragraph, the 'Spirit' Ann refers to, is actually the Indwelling Spirit of God, it's not the Divine Love. As you submit to your feelings good and bad, your Indwelling Spirit of God can then lead you God-ward, it can lead you to your Heavenly Mother and Father by providing you with the necessary inspiration and feelings, something outside of and separate from any mental actions of your own thinking mind.

And you become the true penitent man when you submit to all your bad feelings, as they will lead you into your sins, into understanding all that you are and do that is sinful and evil, eventually the truth of your whole negative state.

Ann says that the Holy Spirit is the Comforter and it is, it's the Great Comforter because it conveys the Divine Love; however I'd like to point out that the Spirit of Truth, those spirits liberated by Jesus and myself, will also give you great comfort as they will help you see the truth of yourself. It's the truth you

see and live that gives you peace of mind and good loving feelings about yourself and your place in Creation, so the Truth, and Spirit of Truth, is also called the Comforter. And it's through our Spirits of Truth that we can 'come quietly into man's heart'.

Entry into the Celestial Kingdom (the Celestial spheres) will close after the next millennium, which is due to start soon. However as we've told you James in our messages to you, Jesus and I be will taking more of a back seat over this forth-coming new Age. Other events are to occur to change the order of things, of which we won't write about in these comments on the Padgett Messages, but have written about with you elsewhere.

With Ann Padgett's (James' mother) message of the same date, when she says that she lives with a spirit that's in the same state of progression as herself, she means that they have started to do their Soul-Healing working their way up the Divine Love Mansion Worlds toward the Celestial kingdom.

Also, very few people marry and live with or know their soul-mate whilst on Earth, because of their negative mind states. Living in denial of yourself, means you don't live true; and as you don't live true, you can't be true to or truly with, your soul-mate.

September 24th, 1914.

Received by: James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

I am here, Jesus.

Be of good cheer for I am with you always. Do not let your heart fear, for the Lord is your keeper and He will be your guide and shield. Only believe and trust in Him and you will soon be born again into the spiritual world of His Kingdom. Let me teach you and give you the thoughts that He gave me while on earth. Let me show you that the things of this world are not the things that save the soul from sin and unhappiness. Be a true follower of your God.

Question: what does it mean to be "born again?"

It is the flowing of the Holy Spirit into the soul of a man and the disappearing of all that tended to keep it in a condition of sin and error. It is not the workings of the man's own will but the Grace of God. It is the Love of God that passes all understanding. You will soon experience the change, and then you will be a happy man and fit to lead others to the truths of God. Let your heart be open to the knockings of the Spirit, and keep your mind free from thoughts of sin. Be a man who loves his God and his fellow man. Your love is only now of the earthly kind, but it will soon be of the things spiritual.

You must not let the cares of this world keep you from God. Let His Spirit come into your soul. Your will is the thing that determines whether you will become a child of God or not. Unless you are willing to let the Holy Spirit enter into your heart, it will not do so. Only the voluntary submission to or acceptance of the Holy Spirit will make the change.

I was the instrument in God's hands of leading men to His favor and Love. When I said "I am the Way, the Truth and the Life," I meant that through my teachings and example men should be able to find God. I was not God and never claimed to be. The worship of me as a God is blasphemous and I did not teach it. I am a son of God as you are. Do not let the teachings of men lead you to worship me as a God. I am not. The trinity is a mistake of the writers of the bible. There is no trinity - only one God, the Father. He is one and alone. I am His teacher of truth, the Holy Spirit is His messenger and dispenser of Love to mankind. We are only His instruments in bringing man to a union with Him. I am not the equal of my Father - He is the only true God. I came from the spirit world to earth and took the form of man, but I did not become a God - only the son of my Father. You also lived as a spirit in that kingdom, and took the form of man merely as a son of your Father. You are the same as I am, except as to spiritual development, and you may become as greatly developed as myself.

Question: Why were you called God's only son in the Bible?

When on earth, I was the only son who had, until then, become vested with the Divine Love of God to the extent of being wholly free from sin and error. My life was not a life of earthly pleasure or sin, but was given wholly to my Father's work. I was His only son in that light. He was my Father as I knew Him to be. He is not a spirit of form like myself or yourself.

I was born as you were born. I was the son of Mary and Joseph, and not born of the Holy Spirit as it is written in the Bible. I was only a human being as regards my birth and physical existence. The account in the New Testament is not true, and was written by those who knew not what they wrote. They have done the cause of God's truths much injury. Let not your belief in that error keep you from seeing that my teachings are the truth.

Be only a believer of God and His truths and you will soon be in the Kingdom.

You will soon be able to understand as I understand.

Good night.

Jesus Christ.

September 24th, 1914

Received by James Padgett

Washington D.C.

I am here, your Father.

(question - who wrote last?)

Jesus - the one of the Bible. He was with you and you are the one who must feel that you are highly favored. You must believe that it was he. No, it was the true Jesus. No impostor could have written as he did.

Good night.

Your father,

John H. Padgett.

September 24th, 1914
Received by James Padgett
Washington D.C.

You were talking to Jesus. I know, for I was here, and have talked to him many times. Be of good cheer. You will soon feel the influence of his having been with you.

Your grandmother,
Ann Rollins.

September 24th, 1914
Received by James Padgett
Washington D.C.

Good night - I love you,
Helen.

September 24th, 1914
Received by James Padgett
Washington D.C.

You have my blessing." It was the Christ who was talking. He is your friend and savior.

Your mother,
Ann R. Padgett.

September 24th, 1914
Received by James Padgett.
Washington D.C.

I am here, Bright Star:

Yes, I know, I saw and felt that your love for your wife was so great and so pure, that I felt better too. You certainly do love her and she loves you even more for her love is something that I have never seen surpassed. She is such a beautiful and sweet spirit that we all love her. So you must feel that you are more blessed than most men.

I am very happy but I would like to talk to you more often than I do, as you help me so much when I come to you, for you love me as a true brother and realize that I am not a mere Indian squaw, but a spirit of light and truth having been redeemed by the Love of God. Oh my dear brother, if you only knew how I love to hear of spiritual things of my Father, and not of those things which I have to listen to so much,

you would think of me more often and give me many thoughts that would help me in my work. I am not one to complain, but I am also one who loves the beautiful thoughts that tell of God's love and the love of the Master and of the spirits of the higher planes. So you see you are the only one in all the earth who knows what I am in my spiritual nature. So think of me sometimes and especially in your prayers. Yes, I know you do pray for me sometimes, and I am so grateful for they help me.

Yes I do, and if you will only sit in the dark for a little while, I believe that we will be able to talk as you suggest. I certainly will try my best, and I know that your wife and father will, and so will White Eagle, who is such a powerful spirit that we should not have any great difficulty in establishing the rapport necessary. So try tonight after you stop writing, and maybe some result will follow.

Yes, I know, and it is a wonderful thing to us all. We do not understand it, but see that it is so. You are certainly blessed and you must do your work with all your strength and ability. I will try all that I know how to help you. You are not so very far behind some of our spirits who are very near the kingdom in your love for God; and I believe that if you continue to receive that Love you will have a most wonderful influence with God and also with men. The Master certainly loves you and you are his favorite one to do his work, so believe implicitly.

Be my true brother and love me as such for your love is true as I can see.

Yes, you can pray for me as I said, and give me your best thoughts. I want to get closer to God and his heaven of love, even though I have to spend so much time in the earth plane. But thank God my duties will soon be over in that respect and then I can live more in my home higher up, where your mother lives. She is a lovely and pure spirit and is filled with God's love, so try to be like her and you will be very happy.

Tell Mr. Colburn that I was at his house last night about six o'clock and tried to impress him with my presence but I could not. He is one who is very dear to me and I want him to seek for the love too, so tell him. And when you go to his home again try to get the voices, for I believe that they will soon come to you all.

Yes, I do, your father was there and called his name, and Mr. Colburn answered and your father told him that your Uncle William wanted to give you a message. Your father was actually there also.

They do not have to come there to talk to you. What can compare with the way they do talk to you. You are one of the most favored persons that I know in the way of receiving communications. The independent voices do not convey such messages as you get and cannot, for even if the spirits speaking could talk in the way that those who communicate with you write, yet there would not be power sufficient to support such extended communications. I would rather have the power of automatic writing, as it is called, than any I know of. Yes, we can say some comforting things but cannot have long communications.

Yes, she is an honest medium or I would not sit with her. So you may rest assured of that. You do love me as such and your prayer has filled my soul with happiness. So I must go, but I will come again soon and so goodnight.

Your loving sister,
Bright Star.

September 24th, 1914. Mary and Jesus comments.

Jesus.

My speaking about what it means to be born again in this message is done in only a very general way. I had to keep it simple and in keeping with many of James Padgett's beliefs, and I couldn't reveal or speak directly about one's Soul-Healing as Mary has spoken to you. Instead I put a large emphasis on the Grace of God, God's Love that will heal you, that will disappear all sin and error, but as Mary has explained above, it's not as simple as I made out. And because of the limitations imposed on me by the Rebellion and Default I couldn't do anything about that. So I apologise for what I have said being misleading, to give people the expectation and hope that all one need do is partake of the Divine Love and all your sin and error will vanish. This is what will happen, but it needs to be further understood that one also needs to do ones Soul-Healing to bring about the disappearing. I didn't, as I couldn't, say it all. To say it all I needed Mary, and as she wasn't allowed to contribute to these revelations, so a large amount of truth was missed out. We could only do what we did with James, my being conditioned as I say by certain limitations, however we also knew that this time with you James and Marion was to come, so through you we would be able to fill in the gaps and deliver the whole revelation.

I will say that it's not the Holy Spirit that takes away all sin and error. The Holy Spirit ONLY brings the Divine Love. And the Divine Love is what you need to help you as you seek the Truth of your bad feelings, as do you your Soul-Healing.

When I say to James Padgett, that he will soon be experiencing the change, I mean when he comes to spirit and begins his Soul-Healing. I couldn't be more explicit about such things because they weren't a part of my initial revelation to people when I was on Earth, so much being left out because Mary was left out.

I also say there is no trinity, whereas from your reading of 'The Urantia Book' there is a Paradise Trinity. Again I said this meaning there is not a trinity as it's said in the Bible. I wanted to disentangle James' mind, I wanted him to let go of certain beliefs so he could be pure and start afresh. To start speaking about the Paradise Trinity, the Mother and Father, the Eternal Son and Infinite Daughter, would have added too much confusion. I wanted to keep things very simple, so James Padgett and people could take the first steps and get them right. I knew in time other revelation would come to Earth, and so what I said would be expanded upon.

And as you are well aware, I only spoke about the Father, and the Father being the one true God, but that was my part of the joint revelation, Mary had she been given her say, would have introduced her part, the existence of the Mother, of our Heavenly Mother, and then you would have seen that God was indeed one God, one Soul, expressing Two Personalities: Soul-Mates, the Mother and Father.

Before we continue with Mary's and my commenting on the Padgett Messages, I want to make known some other aspects of the revelation that might help put the Padgett Messages into some sort of relevant context for your James.

Still your mind struggles with the notion that why didn't I, Jesus, supposedly someone who could do anything I want, not make known all the truth in one complete and clear revelation; why didn't I speak

about the need to do one's Soul-Healing and the existence of the Heavenly Mother.

And as I have already told you of some of the limitations imposed on Mary and I, I now want to tell you of a few more.

My revelation when on Earth, and then later through James Padgett, is one being made by a soul of perfection, not one being made by a soul that has experienced the negative mind state of being. So because I was perfect, what I say is really to people and spirits as if they too were perfect. I am addressing the whole of Mary's and my universe, addressing all those souls who are perfect, so what I said on Earth and what I have revealed to Mr. Padgett needs to be considered in this light. And this means there is a whole part of the overall revelation that includes truth and understanding about how to heal your evil negative mind condition that neither Mary nor I have spoken about. And we can't speak about it. The Mother and Father could of course at any moment take all the evil away and make you all pure, but that would deny you the experience of healing your negative state yourself, something that your souls all need to do, want to do, and to some extent, even enjoy doing, although you might not feel that when you feel so bad. The Mother and Father being all-loving, love you unconditionally. They allow you to experience the negative for as long as your soul wants, but They also provide you with the way out of it. And so it is with Mary and myself, we couldn't just come in and say your way is all wrong and this is the right and new way for you all to live, and demand you start trying to live it, demand you all start doing your Healing. That would be us taking control and assuming power over you. Instead all we could do is come and offer enough that would start you thinking that perhaps the way you are living is not right; and if so, then perhaps you would seek the truth of why, and seek the way to heal yourself of it, exactly what you James and Marion are doing.

So our hands have been tied to a large degree and we've only been able to reveal a fraction of the truth which you need to heal yourself of the negative and then ascend in truth through Nebadon. Mary and I chose not to actively interfere with the Spiritual Rebellion and Planetary Default when they occurred. So when we came to Earth, and so too with James Padgett, we are not interfering with you in your rebellious states. We are offering you the Divine Love, however the Love of itself will not interfere with your negative rebellious state, it will not take you out of it, it will not heal you of it. You have to heal yourself of your Wrongness, untruth and imperfection, of your evilness, by becoming true to your negative state, by bringing to light the whole truth of how wrong and in what a bad state you are in. And you have to do that through and with your feelings, and not just your mind like so many people are trying to do by working on themselves trying to change themselves for the better and heal themselves of all their pain and suffering.

So it is wrong to look to us as having given you all you need, as we haven't. And we can't, we have to abide by the governing spiritual needs of humanity. And each age has certain needs and those needs must be met but not exceeded. I gave all I could when on Earth, what was needed for the next age of two thousand years, Mary's and my Age of the Cross. Now I have come again to give my part in what is needed for the next age of one thousand years. And this time round, Mary too is able to give her part through you and Marion; and because you both have chosen to live true to yourselves by following us, we have been able to come to you shedding more light and truth on that which up until now we've been unable to do. And when you put it all together, it's all one needs to heal themselves of the negative and enter into universal life with Mary and myself.

Another point you may be interested in, also a technical point, was we needed a medium to receive my messages who was not spiritually advanced. We needed someone who was of the equivalent truth of the Earth planes, not even someone who was of the equivalent truth of the first Mansion World. We needed someone who was of the lowest spiritual truth to receive my and the Celestial's messages because we had to pierce the darkness with the light of such truth. We needed to reach out to the bottom of humanity,

the level in which most people are, and connect with them, just as I did with my apostles when on Earth. We needed the truths through James Padgett to penetrate right to the bottom rung of humanity and be accepted there, and so to achieve this we needed to frame them in an easy and understandable way. We couldn't elaborate on the truths we revealed, we couldn't go deeper into them until James Padgett grew in truth, which he had done a little by the time of his death slowly reaching the level of entry into the third Mansion World, the first and lowest of the Divine Love worlds.

James Padgett wasn't by nature a spiritual or religious man. He was pragmatic and interested in logic. He knew there was something to religion but couldn't connect with it like his wife Helen did emotionally through her feelings, he looked at it always analytically, always looking for logic. And because the Bible didn't add up in so many respects, nor did those people's actions who called themselves Christians, James didn't subscribe to the faith with much conviction.

His driving interest in spiritual matters came about when it was suggested that he could possibly communicate with Helen after her death, and this was his primary interest: to maintain a connection with her. My work with him, along with the other spirits, was more of a by-product of his connection with Helen, something he logically and rationally understood the value of when it was presented to him, and something he then chose to undertake. But all through his work with me, although he understood the importance of what was revealed to him, he still wasn't driven to seek the truth as a true spiritual seeker of truth like yourself James and Marion are. So we couldn't expand upon and evolve the messages as he grew in truth, whereas we can with you as your whole intention in life is to be spiritually true.

There were other people who were more spiritual and even as good channels as James, and more devoted to the quest of truth, and who were living a higher level of truth, who we could have used as the medium to receive our communications, but it was James' impartiality that was what we wanted because we knew he wouldn't latch hold of the truths and then go off trying to use them for his own gain, to gain power like Swedenborg did. James remained truly humble, and this allowed the channel to remain open for as long as it did, also allowing it to remain relatively true and pure as he didn't want anything out of it for himself.

For someone of the lowest level of truth to start speaking with spirits of high Celestial levels of truth, required a lot of subtle inner mind development on James' behalf. He didn't just naturally attune himself to us, not how you and Marion do. So he had to constantly work at getting his mind into a state of receptivity, something you've never had to worry about James, your mind has always been receptive, it being just a natural attribute of your personality.

We had to admonish him and encourage him to do the work, because as you might imagine, he had to make a great effort to continue with the work, particularly when he was not feeling good, when he was depressed and feeling miserable about himself and his life. Understandably he didn't like being alone, he didn't like being without Helen and her support. And because of this, the whole focus on love in spirit was played up as well. The example of Bright Star speaking about how much love she feels, and how much she feels for and from James; and how much spirit is presented as a paradise of love; and how much Helen said she loved James, was all to help make him feel better, to help him feel more stable and comfortable so he could do the required work. And all of this, exactly how he was, was the perfect set of conditions I required to deliver my work. To someone who wasn't just feeling great all the time, to someone who was suffering, to someone who was unsure of himself in many ways, and to someone who all of the spiritual things such as mediumship and spiritual communication was very new.

It was all apart of the New Revelation, of starting to penetrate the darkness. And so it has continued with Marion and yourself. Both of you have felt very negative about life and yourselves. You have not had happy or successful lives in the negative; you have not mastered having false power; you have not been given such opportunities as to indulge in the evil as many others have, and all of this has been

necessary for the light of truth to penetrate right into the core of evil, of the negative mind state within both of you.

And this is what is needed, so the darkness can have light shone on it, so the evil can be seen and shown up for what it is. It's the only way for the truth to reign supreme, something you will understand the more you understand about the relationship of evil to good.

When you study James Padgett's work, it must be remembered that we had to begin our messages with him by aligning ourselves with his beliefs more than we might have liked to have, but with the intention to slowly educate and move him away from false understandings, so some of the messages, the truths within them, are very simply put, and as Mary and I are endeavouring to point out to you through our comments on them, there are deeper levels to be understood.

So we began by telling James Padgett that it was the Divine Love – God's Grace – delivered by the Holy Spirit, that healed all sin, that it simply made it disappear, took it all away without the recipient of the Love seemingly having to do anything other than longing for and invoking the Love. We needed to start with this basic understanding so he would become interested, as naturally he wanted his sins and error to be removed from him, and it was in keeping with his understandings and beliefs from the Bible; but as you know, it was a very simplistic understanding of what really does happen.

So as you read the Padgett Messages, please bear in mind that they are for those people who are beginning their quest of truth. Much of what is presented is intellectual information for such minds, with little about feelings, in the work. However, what is revealed in the Padgett Messages is easily enough to start people on their way, and if they adhere to what is said, regarding the truth and the Divine Love, then they will eventually be led to realise that there is more to be understood, that it's not just about soaking up the Divine Love and living happily ever after. That it's about using the Divine Love to help you with your discovery of truth through your Soul-Healing, the revealing of truth being very relevant to how you live your life on a daily hands on basis.

I would advise the reader of the Padgett Messages to accept the messages as they are. Then to want to grow and ascend in truth. And as your soul-perceptions awaken, you will evolve up through and beyond the Messages as they are presented here, but also will the Messages start to make new sense being more acceptable as one does one's Soul-Healing and nears the Celestial level of life and truth.

And remember that there is always more truth and understanding, it's what keeps life interesting. There is infinite truth because it comes from an Infinite Source, from a God that is so mighty, that is so much love – our Heavenly Mother and Father.

Higher revelation is presented to a humanity in stages, dependant on and conditioned by the current stage of that humanity's spiritual growth – growth of truth. These messages received by James Padgett are the first instalment for the changing of the age. Later successive instalments will undoubtedly affect them as they will be seen from a higher perspective. So please accept them with their limitations, enjoy them, they are the beginning of the New Birth of the soul of man, but there is still a lot more to be included to complete the revelation of the New Birth that is required for the next age of humanity's spiritual development.

September 28th, 1914

Received by James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

I am here, Jesus:

You are my true brother and will soon have the Love of our Father in your heart. Do not be discouraged or cast down for the Holy Spirit will soon fill your heart with the Love of the Father, and then you will be most happy and full of light and power to help yourself and fellowmen.

Go to your Father for His help. Go in prayer, firmly believing and you soon will feel His Love in your heart. My teachings, I know, you will receive in the course of time, and you will then see that your understanding will be greatly enlarged so that you will know that I am the Father's son as I explained it to you a few nights ago. You can and will receive the Father's Love so that you will not need to go through the expiation in the spirit world.

I was not conceived by the Holy Spirit, as it is taught by the preachers and teachers who are now leading mankind in the doctrines of the churches. I was born as you were born, and my earthly father was Joseph. I was conceived by God's Spirit in the sense that I was born free from sin and error, while all other human beings were born in sin and error. I never was a human being so far as my spiritual existence is concerned, as I was always free from sin and error, but I had all the feelings and longings of a human being which were not of sin. My love was human as well as spiritual, and I was subject to all the feelings of sympathy and love that any other human being was. Do not understand that I was with desires and longings for the pleasures of the world which the human passions created. I was not, only I was capable of deep feeling, and could feel and know the suffering and distress of humanity.

Yes, I will, and you will learn that many errors were written by the writers of the Bible. I will show you that the many alleged sayings of mine were not said by me or did not express my teachings of the truth. Her teachings of Christian Science do not express the true meaning of truth and love as I taught them. She is in error as to the ideas that God is spirit only, a spirit of mind. He is a spirit of everything that belongs to His Being. He is not only Mind, but Heart, Soul and Love.

You are too weak to write more. You have my blessing and also that of the Holy Spirit.
Jesus the Christ

September 28th, 1914

Received by James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

I am here; your grandmother:

You are too much troubled in spirit to enjoy my visit as you otherwise would, but I will try to help you to be more happy. I am in a state of contentment and have my home in the seventh heaven and have all the blessings that my Father promised me when I was on earth, but I had no conception of them then. My home is a wonderful mansion, built of the most beautiful material that you can imagine. There are flowers and beautiful pictures and lovely rooms filled with all kinds of furniture that you could possibly wish for. I am not the only one that lives in my home, there is also a beautiful spirit that was on earth, a great follower of Christ and lover of her fellow man. Our home is full of the finest kind of everything

that makes a home lovely. We have many friends who visit us and whom we visit. We do the work of the Lord in helping the spirits in the lower spheres to see the truths of the Love of their Father. We are not singing all the time, but we have a great deal of beautiful music and laughter and love.
Goodnight.

Your grandmother,
Ann Rollins.

September 28th, 1914. Mary and Jesus comments.

Jesus.

As you can see, from the beginning of this message it took James some time before he actually longed truly for and received the Divine Love. This being totally reflective of many people and spirits. For most it takes some time for them to condition and prepare their mind to enable them to long truly for the Love. First needs to come some intellectual understanding that it's a thing that can be done, and then the reasons why it would be of value and benefit to do it.

People and spirits can begin longing for the Divine Love any time, that is, in any state or condition of truth, even the lowest, however for most they have to ascend in truth and understanding to at least the equivalent (on Earth) of the first Mansion World, from which they are then ready to turn toward the Father and Mother of all Light and all Love.

The spirits and the equivalent people on Earth who are of truth equal to the Earth planes, that is before the first Mansion World, do require something of an awakening before they start to take spiritual matters and the ascent of truth seriously. Many remain blind to anything higher, not wanting to consider such things, and so remain retarded in their spiritual growth until they realise they are not happy with their condition, something that is often hard to feel on Earth as your mind is conditioned to not allow you to feel dissatisfied and unhappy as you busy yourself with all sorts of material pleasures and pursuits taking your mind off feeling bad.

The rest of my message and Ann Rollins' message is clear enough.

As another technical point, when James Padgett has the blessing of the Holy Spirit, really it is the blessing of the Divine Minister. The Holy Spirit is merely an attribute of the Divine Minister of Nebadon as she is referred to in The Urantia Book. The Holy Spirit is not a true spirit in its own right, not having had personality bestowed on it. The Holy Spirit is only the vehicle by which the Divine Minister 'moves' or 'conveys' the Divine Love into the hearts and souls of those who sincerely desire and long for it. It is a functioning mind circuit of the Divine Minister created solely by Her for the purposes of giving you your Mother and Father's Divine Love when you sincerely long to Them for it. And as long as your longing to God for God's Love is honest, true, genuine and sincere, 'heart-felt', then you can relate to God as your Father, as your Mother, to Them individually or both at once.

What I will say however for you to consider James, is the more we spoke with James Padgett and the more he longed for the Love, although we spoke a lot about how happy he would be, he didn't feel great happiness come into him. And this was because as he started to apply himself to living the truths as revealed, and as he started to fill his soul with the Divine Love; as he started to long for the truth,

pressure started to come from his soul for him to begin his Soul-Healing. As what happened to you James. You partook of the Divine Love for some years feeling better for it within yourself, but your life, instead of getting measurably better as well, better as qualified by your expectations, standards and beliefs, and bringing you greater happiness – as that you thought and believed would happen because of the Divine Love in your soul, started to make you feel bad. You sank down falling into the depths of your darkness instead of becoming of light, and this was right because you were longing for the Truth and Love correctly and it was taking you into the beginning of your Soul-Healing, which you finally and openly submitted to and embraced when you met Marion.

And the same thing happened with James Padgett, the further along he went, the worse he actually felt about a lot of things, his childhood repression was starting to be stirred up and he couldn't put his bad feelings aside as easily as he used to be able to do using his mind. He was already too raw in his feelings, feeling bad about losing and not being with Helen, so the inclusion of the Divine Love and his wanting to know and live the truth started his Healing process, which he fully embraced when he came to spirit, learning what it was all about and what was involved.

So do you see, this explains why James didn't go from strength to strength with his receiving of the messages, why in fact after the initial flurry, as the years past, he could do less and less work with us. He started to feel just too bad, and as he was nearing the end of his life, his soul was preparing him for the Healing he'd be doing once he arrived in spirit. So although we still had lots to tell him and tried to encourage him to keep his mind in a good state to receive us, as the years past, even though he did receive Divine Love into his soul, he slowly broke down and had to eventually give up speaking with us altogether. And this we knew would happen, it was unavoidable knowing that James would take our messages and the truth seriously. And it is what should happen to anyone if they too were to take what we've said seriously and long for the Truth as much as they long for the Love, just as it has happened for you and Marion.

I know that the flavour or tone of these Padgett Messages might suggest that all one needs do is pray for the Divine Love and one will simply feel better and better about life, and life will work better bringing great happiness and overwhelming joy, but this isn't what will happen. It would happen if you were of a positive mind as Mary and I were, but as you are not and are of a negative one, then the Divine Love will help support you as your longing for truth starts to plunge you into your bad feelings, into your darkness, as you begin your Soul-Healing, all so you can find out the truth of your negative mind state, something that needs to be done by everyone before they can receive all the love, happiness and joy from the inclusion of the Divine Love in their soul.

So if you want to live true and want the Divine Love to help you, be prepared to start to feel worse after some time of receiving it. You should start to sink down into your bad feelings as they start to surface feeling less able to avoid them. And this is then where your's and Marion's revelation begins to help people to understand what longing for the truth is really all about, and how it will effect you as you start doing the Healing of your soul.

Unfortunately, as the spirits involved in these Messages couldn't openly speak about their Healing and the doing of it, how bad they felt as they descended into their darkness, the Messages present a bias suggesting that everything becomes wonderful and bliss-like with everyone brimming over with love. This does happen, but not until you have done your Healing by ascending the Mansion Worlds. This state of being in a perpetual state of love, feeling loved and full of light will only come about in earnest (you may intermittently feel it through your Healing), when you reach the Celestial level of truth – when you finish your Soul-Healing.

And I know James through your reading of people's comments on the Divine Love forums you've visited, that many people upon partaking of the Divine Love don't feel all their sins and errors are taken

away, and some wonder about that, thinking they might be doing something wrong because instead of feeling really good and much better about themselves and their life, they don't, even feeling worse. And I want those people to understand that it's right they feel worse, and that instead of trying to stop themselves feeling these surfacing bad feelings, they should think about going with them, and beginning their Soul-Healing.

However doing your Healing, having to confront, accept and express all your repressed childhood feelings, is very difficult, and possibly too much for some people to do. So I want you to understand you can long for the Divine Love, understand about the doing of your Soul-Healing, with the intention of possibly starting it when you die and come into spirit. So throughout your life you can long for the Divine Love and keep denying your bad feelings, doing whatever you want to make yourself feel good, yet knowing that 'when your time comes', because you'll have a good amount of Divine Love in your soul, you'll be able to live in the higher Divine Love Mansion Worlds, should you wish. However to also understand that those Mansion Worlds, 3, 5 and 7 are full of Divine Love spirits all doing their Soul-Healing, as they are really the 'Healing Worlds'.

So if you don't want to begin your Soul-Healing when on Earth, you can continue longing for the Divine Love in readiness for possibly doing your Healing when you come into spirit. And if you chose this way, then the Divine Love will effectively remain dormant in your soul until you are ready to begin your Healing. It will not stir up your bad repressed feelings if you are not wanting to use them to uncover the truth of your negative state. So you can remain feeling relatively good and happy in your negative life of sin and error, enjoying knowing you have Divine Love within your soul, and being happy in your relationship with the Father if have read the Padgett Messages.

And then I have seen other people who have worked hard at contriving to live more of what they understand a life with the inclusion of the Divine Love would do for them. Because they are not wanting to do their Healing, not wanting to long for the Truth of themselves, so they use their mind to contrive being more 'loving', being a 'better' person, more 'accepting' and 'unconditional', more 'giving'. The partaking of the Divine Love will not amplify your Natural love, it will not make you more loving. The only true way to become more loving is to first do your Soul-Healing coming to terms with how unloving you are, and once you understand the whole truth of your sinful and erroneous state, being of the Rebellion and Default, then the Mother and Father will fully Transform your soul bringing you into a Celestial condition of perfect Natural love together with your Divine Love soul, so then you will be fully loving.

Also some people who've been 'living with the Padgett Messages' for many years, having longed and prayed to the Father for the Divine Love through all those years, have died and spoken with people back on Earth they knew. With these people on Earth who knew them being confused when they have said being in spirit they entered into the third Mansion World, or a world lower than what they and their friends still on Earth were expecting. The belief being, that surely after so many years of living longing for the Divine Love and living a good life, such people upon death would surely ascend to live in the higher Mansion Worlds, if not even in the Celestial spheres.

However it's right that such people upon their death move into the third Mansion World, because they are yet to begin their Soul-Healing. So even though they spent many years longing for the Divine Love on Earth, doing all they thought God was asking of them, living a good Natural love life, they had not been truly longing for the Truth, they had not started their Soul-Healing. So all the Divine Love they had been receiving had been put on hold, and really they'd not grown spiritually much at all in their Natural love. The only way you can truly spiritually grow now on Earth and in the Mansion Worlds is by doing your Soul-Healing. All other growing is simply expanding your mind in your negative state. It is not true spiritual growth.

Many of the Eastern religions for example who live without the inclusion of Divine Love and are not seriously longing for the Truth, yet attain a state of 'Enlightenment', are really only advancing their rebellious negative state of mind to the upper levels of the sixth Mansion World, still all consumed by their controlling minds. If you want to continue living against the Truth, and against the Divine Love, you can advance your mind up through Mansion Worlds 2,4 and 6, all whilst still being wholly of the Rebellion and Default, furthering them, and not healing yourself of them by doing your Soul-Healing with the Divine Love.

September 29th, 1914

Received by: James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

Christ Jesus is here and wishes to write to you about the Love of God and the needs of mankind.

Let your mind be free from all thoughts of evil and sin. The Love of God is reaching out for every man so that the meanest will be the object of His care. Do not let the thought that He is only loving the good and righteous lead you to think that you must seek the company of these favored ones only. Let the lost and unhappy be the objects of your efforts to show them the way to the Father. You will have an opportunity, in receiving our messages, to teach all mankind about the Love of God for His children - that they are the children of His greatest Care and Love. Be only earnest in your efforts to spread the truths which I shall teach you in my communications, and you will be a successful laborer in the work which the Father has decreed that you shall do. Give your best endeavors to the spreading of the messages, and you will not only save the souls of the blinded and lost, but also will hasten the coming of the Kingdom in your own life and heart. Let me come to you often, for you are the instrument that I wish to use in my new (or repeated) Gospel of Glad Tidings to the Human Race. Be true to the trust that I shall impose in you and let not the cares of the world keep you from spreading my gospel. Come to the Love of God in a more enlarged and truthful meaning and you will be my true follower. Let me lead you to the fountainhead of all the truths which God has in store for humanity.

My own love and power will guide you and keep you in the way of Light and Truth that you may teach to your fellow man. Your own soul must be first purified, and then you will be able to show others the power and love that I have for them.

You are not to seek the help of other spirits until I teach you the truths of my Father. He is the only one who has the power to save men from their sins and errors. Be true and earnest in your work, and don't let other things distract your mind from the task set before you. [note:from this point on rapport has been lost] The world needs a new awakening, and the infidelity and unbelief of men who think themselves wise but who are foolish, as they will ultimately find out, and the material things must not fill their souls much longer or they will suffer more than they can imagine. The material needs of mankind are not the only clouds that must be lifted from their souls.

You are too weak to write more now.

Yes, but I am not able to write more now because you are not in condition. You must stop writing now.

Jesus Christ.

September 29th, 1914. Mary and Jesus comments.

Jesus.

What I will say about this message is that although I often told James to let his mind be free of all thoughts of evil and sin, this being something to yearn and long for, the reality is one can't simply do it. And one should not try to do it by using one's mind to override such thoughts and feelings by trying to think positive thoughts, trying to think about only loving and good things, or by trying to be loving. Such things will only delay your Healing and keep your mind in control, keep you in your negative state.

Why I said such things to James Padgett was because it was what his mind required me to say at that time. He needed me to be something like what the Bible Jesus is like, to say some things like the Bible Jesus might be expected to say. He couldn't allow himself to freely believe it was me – Jesus of the Bible, Jesus Christ – speaking to him, so he unconsciously wanted me to say things that he believed Jesus would say. So often I introduced my messages with such sayings and tone encouraging him with such words even though I knew they would only make things even more difficult for him, but this was good because when he tried to clear his mind of all evil and sinful thoughts and couldn't do as I told him to, he then started to question himself, his motives, more; he started to look more closely at his mind to examine what his thoughts were and to ascertain if they were indeed evil and sinful. This all helped stir up things within him, all in preparation for his Soul-Healing that was to come when he came to spirit.

Speaking to me and the Celestials wasn't an easy and peaceful exercise, as you well know James. When you partake of our light, and if you are open to the truth, and are either soon to begin your Soul-Healing or are involved in it, each communication and interaction we have together will only serve to stir up more buried repressed feelings in you. So you don't feel greatly uplifted by our speaking to you, rather you often feel, as you have so often felt James, disgruntled and out of sorts, angry, as more bad feelings have been brought to the surface by our involvement with you.

We can now speak to you James all day long, provided you could deal with the light and energy and didn't stress your mind, without you feeling bad and stirred up because you have resolved, liberated and found the truth of, so much of your self-denial, so our light doesn't have a negative effect on you. In fact you feel better after having spoken with us now, more than you feel bad. But for James Padgett he often felt very stirred up, unhappy and miserable after he'd communicated with us. It showed his strength of character to keep going with us over the years he did. It was a tremendous effort, as he didn't have the luxury you have James of being with Marion and understanding why you feel bad: that our communications are helping to stir up repressed bad feelings so you can express them and long for their truth.

If other people seek to communicate with Celestials, I would advise you to bear this in mind. That if you feel worse having spoken with them, this is good, as it means their light is having a positive effect on you by making you feel more negative, by making you feel bad giving you the opportunity to accept, express and find the truth of more repressed childhood feelings. All helping you do your Soul-Healing.

So I say again, partaking of the Divine Love and sincerely seeking the truth, is not about having a happy time full of love and light. It's about the serious business of getting down to do your Soul-Healing, to feel all the pain that is within your soul, and to find the truth of why it's there. The good, happy feelings of love will come, but NOT until you have finished your Healing.

Also within this message (and in many others) I direct James Padgett to consider reaching out to help others, those who are lost and unhappy, to help others understand the message of Divine Love.

I say these things, and indeed encouraged James to do his work helping the dark and lost spirits find the light, because it was what he wanted to do. He wanted to help those he felt were less fortunate than himself, and he also believed that it was what Jesus would ask of him. So I complied with his beliefs, as I had to, not being able to go directly against them.

However, to you, being more enlightened and not conditioned by such beliefs, I would not encourage you to help the unhappy, the lost or the dark, I wouldn't even encourage you to 'spread the word' – the truths of the Divine Love. I would ONLY encourage you to take care of yourself, to turn all your efforts towards helping yourself do your Soul-Healing. That is what is most important: do your own Healing first, fix yourself up, and then possibly consider helping others if you feel the need to once you are fully Healed.

Of course if you feel the need to help others whilst you're doing your Healing, then you need to do this, you always need to follow your own feelings and be true to them, so long as along the way you are always longing for the truth of them and honouring your bad feelings.

I encouraged the Apostles to go out and spread the word, just as I encouraged James Padgett, but I did this because they wanted something to do and weren't ready to do their Healing. Also in James' case I wanted him to try spreading the word knowing that he would have numerous experiences, all of which would help open his mind, making him question and allowing us to come forward and teach him more truth. It also made him again feel and experience things that were new to his life, it helped stir up more of his buried bad feelings. It was all done on purpose to help prepare him for his Healing. Much of what was said to James in his Messages are personal to him, but it doesn't matter if those reading them follow the same instructions, for if they too are serious about living true and wanting the truth, then they too will experience feelings being stirred up in them all designed to prepare or help stimulate their Healing.

Of course many people read these Messages and then think it's a great idea to go out there and speak the word, to speak Jesus' New Revelation, you James did this, and it provided you with many experiences that helped prepare you for your Soul-Healing.

Most people might imagine that if they were to go out there and spread the word they would have positive results making them feel good, making them feel like they were helping me and God by getting the Truth known. However mostly they would find that it didn't happen like that, the reality being that most people don't want to know the truth, and this should make them feel bad, and with these bad things they then have an opportunity to either dismiss them and stop trying to spread the word, or accept their failure and embrace the bad feelings using them to help them with their Healing and finding the truth of why they feel bad. Why did they feel bad being rejected? This is very important to know, if indeed it's what you felt being rebuffed as you tried to speak the word. And what were your true underlying motives and reasons for speaking the word? What did you hope to achieve and why? Were you hoping to gain power; and if so, why? And why do you feel so powerless that you need to do something like spread the word or help others who are in need? These all being valuable questions that might come up if you are true to and accept your bad feelings, all eventually leading you to the truth of your early childhood and the truth of your relationship with your parents.

A big part of the Church is about spreading the word, but look at all the damage it does to people having it forced on them, just the same damage your parents have done to you as they forced their word onto you. And so by my encouraging you to spread the word I would hope that you didn't have success, that you had bad experiences, and would start questioning yourself.

Much of what I might say on the surface means one thing and complies with your negative mind

states, but underneath is designed to make you feel bad, to help you with your Healing and quest for truth. I say spread the word and help the poor, knowing this you believe to be a noble, good and selfless thing to do – yet another way for you to deny your own bad feelings; but in your negative state of mind, nothing you do is truly selfless and good, it's all heavily weighted in ulterior motives and done to gain power and for reasons of self-glory. And so when you go off to try and achieve such things, if you are true to your feelings, or at least want to be, then you should find yourself feeling bad and failing, not feeling good and gaining lots of converts. And as I said, this is all good stimulation for the doing of your Soul-Healing.

So you can't just take what I say at face value. Everything Mary and I say is to help you find the Truth, and whilst you're of a negative mind state, that means it will help you to feel bad rather than good, even the partaking of the Divine Love, all so you can bring up, accept and then express, your repressed childhood feelings as you long to know the truth of why you're feeling them.

When you partake of the Divine Love, the Love makes you feel good. However, when you start to seriously consider growing in and finding the Truth, you will feel bad, even overshadowing the good feelings from the Divine Love, because your truth-longing will stir up your bad repressed feelings. When you see the truth it will make you feel good, but soon you will feel bad again because with that truth you'll be able to deal with yet more bad feelings being stirred up in you. Throughout your Healing you'll probably feel bad more than good, but once it's over, then all the good feelings promised by me, the Angels, the Celestials and the Mother and Father, will be yours. The joy, happiness and great feelings of love, will come, if from nothing else other than the knowledge and feeling that you've completed your Healing and are no longer evil.

October 5th, 1914.

Received by James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

I am here, Jesus:

You must not be too anxious for me to explain all the mysteries of God's creation. I must not teach you all of them now, but will later, when you have become purified and are at-one with Him.

You are the messenger that I shall use to carry my gospel to mankind and I will teach you those truths which you cannot now understand. I will explain all the qualities of the soul and spirit so that mankind need no longer remain in darkness as to what my teachings mean and as to how very necessary it is that it shall understand and follow my teachings.

Do not be over anxious at this time to know the mysteries of preexistent of the difference between the soul and the spirit. (Sic) You shall know in the future and you will then be able to receive the truths of God in their respects to your fellow man.

Go to the Lord in prayer and he will remove from your soul all that tends to defile it and make it an alien from Him. He is the one that will clean it from all sin and error. Do not believe all that you read tonight in the books that you are reading at the library. Some statements were true and some were not. Only the

teachings that I shall give you will tell the wishes of my Father.

Let not your heart be troubled or cast down for I am with you always and I will help you in every time of need. Only believe that I am the Jesus of the Scriptures and you will not be long out of the Kingdom.

You are my chosen one on earth to proclaim my glad tidings of life and love. Be true to yourself and to your God and He will bless you abundantly.

Keep His commandments and you will be very happy and will soon receive the contentment that He gives His true children. Go to Him in all your troubles and you will find rest and peace.

Unknown questions.

Yes, in a very short time you will be free to devote your whole attention to my objects and to your work. You will soon be in a condition to let the things of this world alone as I need you for my service. Let me tell you that you will get your home as you desire and have your surroundings all harmonious for receiving my messages. And you will be with your daughter to keep you happy and free from care.

Let me bless you and leave you now for you are too nervous to write more at this time.

With all my love and my blessings and those of the Holy Spirit.
Jesus.

October 5th, 1914
Received by James Padgett
Washington D.C.

Oh, my dear son:

The Master has told you the way to salvation. Only believe!

I am your loving mother.

October 5th, 1914. Mary and Jesus comments.

Jesus.

At the beginning of this message I wanted to exert more pressure on James by telling him I wouldn't teach him everything until he becomes purified and at-one with God.

I said these things once again because it was what his beliefs wanted me to say. He didn't feel pure enough to warrant my attention. He felt he needed to be purified, to be pure and at-one with God like he perceived me to be, so he could justify being loved, wanted and liked by me. He needed me to say these things, to say I was postponing the hard stuff, the truth he feared that was going to include how bad he was, how sinful and impure. So my saying such things gave him breathing space, he didn't have to worry,

the crunch time was postponed, which in fact, having allayed his fears, allowed him to be open to me and I could go on and tell him more truths. I know you relate to this James as you had many similar beliefs and worries, always being afraid that the more truth we revealed to you, and the closer you came to Mary and I, that at some time the crunch was going to come, the big hit, the harsh criticism, the: 'Well you're doing good... BUT!' You were holding your breath so to speak during the early messages we gave you, just waiting for the personal criticism, because that was all you knew – that was how your parents treated you. But it never came, Mary and I never were critical of you, only supportive, and gradually you worked through all your fears concerning this so we could be more open and straightforward with you.

In regard to the Message, of course the truth was that James couldn't become purified until he had done his Soul-Healing, and only then would he also be in a perfect state – the Celestial state of truth.

Although many people say they love Mary and I, were they to actually spend any time with us, were we to come and visit with them, even in this capacity of communication we are doing with you now James, they would be scared of us, scared of what we might say to them, scared that we might tell them off for not being perfect and for doing all those bad sinful things we know they've done and are continuing to do. Many people (and spirits) don't actually want to be with us when they have the opportunity. And when we suddenly arrive to be with groups in spirit, we can see those spirits secretly sweating it out, fearful that we'll shine the spotlight on them, showing them up for being bad people (spirits) in front of their friends. Everyone is hiding things from themselves and others, things they feel they're not proud of, things they wouldn't want brought out in the open, and it's not until all these things are exposed, as they will be through your Healing, that you can stand in the light of Mary's and my presence without feeling a certain pressure and uneasiness. But we do tone out light down so as not to make people or spirits feel too scared; maybe just enough light to make them feel a little stirred up so more bad feelings can surface for them to embrace, express and find the truth of, especially if they are doing their Healing.

A lot of the spirits in these Padgett Messages who say they are overwhelmed with my light and presence, feeling such great love (unless they are Celestial), are not as yet open to allowing themselves to feel all their bad feelings, still choosing to shut out their bad feelings, wanting to only feel good and love. But this love is a false love they feel, it's a love their own minds generate to the degree they believe they should feel a great love from Mary and I, none of it or what they do is true. Only what the Celestials say and do is true, because they have healed all pretence and falseness.

When I say: 'Go to the Lord in prayer and he will remove from your soul all that tends to defile it and make it an alien from Him. He is the one that will clean it from all sin and error', again I am speaking generally, and what I say is true. However the reality is that this will only happen as you do your Soul-Healing, for as you work your way through your Healing it will be with God's help and Their Love that you will find the truth – that you will purify yourself. And as you find the truth of your childhood repression and all that is wrong and impure within you, it will be the Lord through various agencies, namely the Divine Minister in league with your Indwelling Spirit, that will change your negative mind and will circuits into being positive.

'Be true to yourself and to your God and He will bless you abundantly'. And He and She will!

And how do you be true to yourself and your God? By being true to your feelings. And by being true to your feelings, means that you are true to both your good and bad feelings. Meaning you allow yourself to feel them; you allow them to express themselves. And as you've all be so heavily trained not to allow yourself to feel all you feel, this is what you must heal, thereby leading to full self-acceptance and no self-denial, no feeling denial. This should be your ultimate goal, as it encompasses everything. If you can live true to ALL your feelings, then you will have healed all your rebellion, sin and evil; you will have become

perfect, of positive functioning mind and will, and will be naturally living God's Will as you lovingly express and live your own will. But first you must accept you are untrue to yourself (to your feelings), and because of this, so too are you untrue to God. First you must accept, find and understand the whole truth of your negative mind. This is the first phase of your spiritual growth of truth. And until you do you won't be healed of it, and you won't be allowed to come into Mary's and my Heavenly Kingdom, that of the Celestial spheres. And this is what Mary and I want you to understand, this is our message to you. You were conceived into sin and evil, so you are of it no matter how good, loving and nice you might think you are. And your anti self and anti love and anti truth life when you stop indulging in it and want to be free of it, is about finding the truth of it, finding out what it's all about: how it came to be; what your parents did to you to make you as you are; how they unlovingly treated you, and how you accepted their way as being right, taking it on, and so becoming as they are: untrue, false, rebellious, the very opposite to your soul-parents, your Heavenly Mother and Father.

And when I say: 'Keep His commandments...' I mean, keep His Truth, not just the commandments in the Bible, for some of them are not true. I don't mean to learn a few rules and try to abide by them. That is not how you are to live your lives. You are to be as you feel, even if it's sinful; but in doing something that is not in alignment with God's Love and Truth will make you feel bad, that is provided you allow yourself to feel your bad feelings, and so you can then use your bad feelings to find out the truth of why you feel bad and why that thing you have done is bad. There should be no need for man-made laws. If everyone lived true to their feelings, then naturally when you did something that made you feel bad you wouldn't want to do it again, and you would want to know the reasons why it made you feel bad – why it was wrong. But because you live denying your bad feelings, you do all sorts of bad things without feeling bad all because you block out such feelings, even to the extent of telling yourself and believing that you feel good and not bad, and that the thing you did is good for you, when it is not. You believe evil is loving, being shut off to your bad feelings. And until you stop your feeling- and self-denial, you'll never understand or grow in truth through your feelings.

As you do your Healing, as you honour your bad feelings seeking the truth of them, all that you do that is wrong, sinful and evil will come to light; you will be allowing yourself to feel that it's wrong, as it makes you feel bad, and this is how you'll systematically heal yourself, working your way through all the bad things you do, all through your feelings, and all by living true to them.

The last part of this Message regarding James being in the desired condition and having his home as he desires it to be and his daughter with him, I said again because it was what he needed to hear. His beliefs needed me to affirm such things to him, so he could go on. Such things didn't need to happen as he was quite able to do all I was asking of him in his current situation, however in keeping with his negative mind and the condition it was in at that time, I was able to say such things to him, irrespective of whether they happened or not.

And such things have been said to you James, by Mary and I, by the Father and Mother, because it is what your mind has wanted to hear. The future things have not materialised as you have wanted, as we have affirmed to you, not at least in the way you thought and wanted them to, but we've had to honour and support this denying aspect of your mind until you healed it. And as you have, then we have changed and modified what we've told you, getting to where you are now, not trying to make the future a certain way but simply living each moment as it comes knowing that you'll be loved and looked after by your Mother and Father; that They are seeing to all your needs; and as you need things, those things will be made available to you, or the means for you to attain them yourself will come to you.

When we speak to you in your negative state, those of us who are free of the negative state, have to

honour your negative state. We can't impose our true will and mind onto and so over your untrue mind and will, so a lot of what we say to you is what you need or want or expect us to say. And we have to comply with your wishes as your mind patterns determine. But as you purify yourself, heal yourself and free yourself of these self-denying patterns, so too does our relationship with you become more true. And when you are fully Healed, then we can all relate truly to one another.

The negative has to be respected, even though it is evil. It is still a part of Creation, a part of the Mother and Father's Creation brought about by Them. So, if you want to exist in evil, as you do want to live in it and be of it even though you were forced into it, then we need to respect your wishes, and we do. We don't just ignore it, or cancel it out, it has to be honoured and given what it wants within the parameters (laws) of Creation. So as long as you want to remain in your negative states, you are free to do so, and we will support you. So much of what we might say to you will be said being necessary because it's what you want to hear, what you want us to say complying with your negative beliefs, and this explains why we might say something about the future, but it doesn't happen, or even the opposite happens. And when this happens, then you should get angry with us – as you have at times James, and if you allow yourself to and be true to your bad feelings, eventually you'll work your way back into the truth of why you wanted the future to be as you did; why you wanted us and needed us to say what we did, and why you needed to be let down and disappointed. And as you will discover, the need and desire for it to be as it is, and it all failing, all comes from your early relationship with your parents – everything does. And if your relationship with them was wrong, this is what you'll need to heal.

As these things with James Padgett didn't happen, even though I said they would, more pressure was brought to bear on him, all in preparation for his Healing when he came to spirit. This was our looking after him, preparing him to do his Healing, the biggest and greatest thing he (you) can do for himself (yourself).

James also required my love and blessings as a part of his negative mind condition. He needed to be told he was loved, as this was what his parents told him, although they didn't love him as truly as I loved him.

November 3rd, 1914.

Received by James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

I am here, Helen:

You are too nervous to write. You must go to bed early and rest. You are my darling Ned, and I love you with all my heart, so do not think that you are not loved by me, and your father and mother and grandmother. We all love you.

Question and answer:

Yes I have. And he (Jesus) says, that he is waiting for you to get in condition to write. He will write to you as he said and you must soon get in condition, You will get it by prayer as I am told by your grandmother, who is here. She says that you must believe more thoroughly in the promises of the Master and you will receive the gift of the Spirit. She says that you are too much taken up with your business matters to let the

Spirit enter into your soul in all its truth and love. She says, that you must not let the thoughts of what you shall do in the future keep you from praying to God and loving him as you will be taken care of.

She says: That Jesus is the one for you to believe in and love as he will be your friend and will help you to progress in your spiritual life, as well as in your temporal life. He is the one who can help you more than anyone else.

She says: That the Christian Scientists Church is the one that will help you most as the people who attend there are more in accord with the teachings of Christ than are the Spiritualists of the church of Mrs. Kates. And she further says, that the Spiritualists are not teaching the true religion of the Master, and that is the only one that will lead to God; they are merely showing the possibility of communicating between the dead and the living, which is desirable so far as it goes, but which does not save men from their sins or bring them at-one with God. So I would not attend there very often, but rather go to some church that teaches that Jesus is the saviour of men from their sins. Go to the Methodist, or Congregational or Universalist church. Each of them will help you to progress in your spiritual development.

Yes, he (preacher) is all wrong and you will not be benefitted by him. He is not in the true way of light. He is too imaginative and visionary. He does not see the things that he preaches and he is not doing any good to himself or to others. Go to the Lord and He will lead you aright. I mean the Father whom Jesus taught about, and that he will help you to see the Truth and the things that are necessary for your salvation. Yes you should, as they are the mediums by which God lets His Love and Favor come to man. They are the only true instrumentalities of the Father which He uses to show the way to salvation, and to confer His Love and Grace on man.

Yes, you do, only believe more and you will soon receive the gift of the Spirit in all its fullness. Yes, you will and so will those that you come in contact with. Give the Lord your whole heart and soul and you will soon realize the difference in your life. Yes, she does, and is with you often and prays God to bless you.

She says, that she is willing for once to attend such a séance, but that it is not beneficial as a general thing, as it does not help the spiritual development of the person, but only convinces the man that the spirit is a living being and can come back to earth and show himself in a form that may be realized.

The writing phase is the most satisfactory as you can preserve what is said, and can commune in a more extended and enlightening manner.

She (Mrs. Kates) is talking through her own mind. No spirit talks through her. She sees the forms and scenes which she describes and she hears the voices of spirits talking to her and she merely repeats what she hears. (Irish control) She merely repeats the language that she hears.

You will be a strong medium of communicating by the pencil. You will not be a clairvoyant as that is a phase that is not intended for you to possess. Yes, and you will not only be able to write for us, but for Jesus, as he desires. You will become a true follower of him, and then you will be able to write with much facility and success. He will tell you when he writes. I do not know what he will write, for he has only told me that he will write on the Truths that the Bible does not contain or rather that he will correct certain passages contained in the Bible.

Yes, you must love me as I love you and then you will be happy. Yes, and you must believe that I am. Yes I am, and will soon be in the third heaven, and I will then be so much happier. Yes it is, and that is what I want you to do.

Good night my own love.
Helen.

November 3rd, 1914. Mary and Jesus comments.

Mary.

In this message James Padgett is encouraged to go to numerous churches all of which may help him.

Here again is another example of what Jesus was just speaking about. James believed and thought that he might gain extra help and meet like-minded people if he went to church or attended spiritualist meetings. And so because he wanted this, his grandmother supported his need. She didn't tell him what to do. She didn't say: don't go, they are all wrong, stay where you are and just concentrate on receiving the truths from Jesus and us spirits. James needed to go and have other experiences, all of which would and did help him understand the truth and significance of what Jesus and the spirits were saying to him. And this we encourage of you. Do as you feel to do. Follow your feelings. But as you go, be true to them. Try and allow yourself to feel the bad ones, and use them to help you understand the truth of why or what's making you feel bad. Express them to someone you're close to, telling them why you feel bad, as you long to God to show the truth of why you're feeling them.

James, you went far and wide all so you could compare and gain experience from other spiritual systems, and then when you started to do your Healing, you started to feel bad in almost all situations, all of which helped you uncover the truth of them, so naturally you ended up no longer going to other systems, staying true to your feelings with Marion and not bothering about what anyone else was saying; relying on your own inner guidance, your communication with the Mother and Father, your own feelings, and what your spirit friends have to tell you.

November 8th, 1914.

Received by James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

I am here, Helen:

Yes I was, and you were benefitted by the services although you did not enjoy the full blessings of the fact that Jesus writes through you. You should not let that thought enter into your workshop as it is only one of the blessings that you can enjoy if you will try.

You did not pray to God as you should have done. He was the one that you should have thought of more.

Question and Answer:

Yes, I know, but they were only trying to feel the presence of God and the Holy Spirit. You did not get the full benefit of the service. Yes, that is so, but you must not let that idea prevent you from worshipping God, as He does not want anyone to worship Him in any other way than in Spirit and in Truth.

I am your grandmother who is dictating this message to Helen. Because she does not understand yet, the fullness of God's Love and I am trying to let you know that you must worship God only, and let your heart go out to Him in thankfulness and love.

Jesus of course is the one for you to keep in holy rapport with, so do not let the thought that he is not a God prevent you from loving and serving him. You must not think of him as your saviour from sin and error, but merely as one who is interested in you and wants to write through you, and this will help you to progress.

His blood does not save you, nor does his death, but his love and teachings do save you from sin and death. He is not going to let you feel that he is not your friend, unless you turn away from him to get the love of earth, by things and pleasures.

Question and Answer:

Yes, but you were not praying to the Father as you should have done. Do not let the thought that you are going to write for him, keep you from praying to the Father or you will not advance in your spiritual life. You are not in condition to write more tonight or I would write fully on just what you should know and will do so later. You will soon know just what I mean. Go to bed and rest.

Good night, Your Grandmother.

Helen,
goodnight, with all my love.

November 8th, 1914. Mary and Jesus comments.

Mary.

Ann Rollins tells James via Helen that God 'does not want anyone to worship Him in any other way than in Spirit and in Truth.' And what she means is that as you grow in truth you will naturally develop love for God, for your Mother and Father. And it's then with this love, the love that comes from your truth, that you will worship Them – that you will simply love Them. True worship is nothing more than loving Them, or someone, AS THEY ARE – without condition. Your parents didn't love or worship you unconditionally, causing you all the problems you have. And they couldn't, as no one can, love someone (even God -unconditionally), whilst they are of a negative state of mind and will. Being conceived into a rebellious, evil and so unloving and untrue state of being, you can't love anyone truly, not even your own children.

When you love with the light of your truth, this is living naturally as a spirit ('in Spirit'), it simply being yourself. You are a spirit, and currently a spirit in flesh, in a physical body. Yet being the spirit you are,

you are expressing the level of truth you are or the are not (the level of untruth). The light of that truth being expressed through your aura, that which we spirits can see. We instantly can 'read' by looking at the light of your spirit, of what level of truth or untruth you are.

Too many people worship God with artificial love, a false love generated by their minds and not by their truth. Love by or with truth is more sublime, you don't have to make an outward show of it. You don't have to put on a show of being so loving or so emotionally feeling. You can of course express outwardly your feelings and emotions of love and affection, however love expressed based on truth, and not on a contrivance of mind.

It is a very important point James, too many people get all too carried away in the enthusiasm of worship, yet it's all so they can use such 'joyous feeling' and such 'overwhelming love' to keep their bad feelings at bay. So they have to make a tremendous show of it, building it using their mind, even to the point of becoming hysterically ecstatic, all to keep their head above their bad-feeling water. All for fear that if they stop they will fall back into their darkness, being consumed forever by their misery – which they see and curse as being evil, the devil, the dreaded monster waiting to get them, all of which you now know (thanks to your Healing) is nothing more than their horrible repressed childhood feelings. Their dreaded hidden monster, devil, demon, being their parents who caused them to feel so scared and unloved. Yet because they can't face the truth of their parents being their false teachers and the ones they fear the most, they have to keep it all hidden and repressed within themselves, blaming it on outside imaginary scary monsters and the like.

November 11th, 1914

Received by James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

I am here, Your grandmother:

Yes, I am here and I wish to tell you that you must not let what I said to you last night discourage you for I was only trying to let you know that you must not forget to pray to God for His Blessing. You were not in a condition to fully understand what I wrote. You were only in a condition of doubt as to what it was that you should do in order to feel the influence of my meaning.

Question and Answer:

Yes it is and you must not so worship him. They were not only wrong in that particular, but they did not understand that Jesus does not want to be worshipped in that way. They may follow him in his teachings and assemble, but must worship only God. You can help them to see the Truth and you should try to do so.

Yes, I know, but nevertheless you should make an effort for they must learn that Jesus is only a son of God and is not the God or any part of Him. He is the one for them to seek and ask his aid in order to learn the truth. Yes, I know, but they will have to learn sooner or later that the Holy Spirit is of God and not a medium of Jesus to bring about their New Birth and entrance into God's Kingdom. He is the one that confers the blessings of the Spirit and they will realize it when they receive the Spirits inflow of Love and Grace. Yes, many have and their influence is good and helpful, their spirit friends are with them to

realize that God's love and truth. Yes, sometimes, but they do not enjoy being there and consequently do not remain very long or take any part in the séances.

He is not present at the various meetings that are held in the several churches over the whole country, but his truths are there in the character of spirits who are ordained to do the work of teaching the truths which he taught and which are the truths of God. The Holy Spirit is the one that can cause the inflowing of God's Love and it is present in all meetings as it is without form or personality, It is the messenger of God and it can be in all places at the same time so that the penitent no matter how far apart can receive its influence and feel its saving grace and love. It is not necessary for it to use other spirits to carry its love and influence. It of itself is able and all comprehending enough to influence the persons who seek for its inflowing. So do not think that you have to have Jesus present in order to obtain the blessings of the Holy Spirit. He meant that where they are gathered together for the purpose of seeking the Love of God he would be able to help them feel the influence of the Holy Spirit, he would not have to be present himself for that purpose, but he would be represented by the Holy Spirit. No, he cannot, for he is a person and has all the limitations that belong to the individual.

Jesus is not a spirit in the sense that God is a spirit. He is only an individualized spirit as you are. He is only a spirit of such wonderful development that he can control all the spirits of his own manner of thinking and who have been Born Again into God's Kingdom so that he can have them do his work just as he teaches them to do. Yes, he can direct the Holy Spirit in the sense that when the penitent prays for help the Holy Spirit will respond and fulfill the work that the Father has provided it to do.

Jesus is the only true exponent of his Father's Truths and he alone through his teachings can cause the Holy Spirit to enter the hearts and souls of mankind. No, it is not, for the Father has given him the power to control all the spirits that are of the Father's Kingdom of Truth and Love.

Christ is not only a spirit of the Father, but is the one that God gave to Jesus when he anointed him on his earthly mission. He is the one spirit that cannot be made to do anything that is contrary to God's Love and Law. No, not in addition to the spirit that Jesus had, but the spirit that God gave to Jesus at the time of the anointing.

The spirit that Jesus had before that time became one and the same with the Christ Spirit - they are now one - Jesus is not a man as is taught by some writers, but is the Christ of God - a spirit that is full of God's truths. He is the great dispenser of truths and he cannot lie or do anything but what the Father has given him to do.

Yes, Jesus the Spirit is only a Spirit as you have a spirit, but Jesus the Christ is a Spirit that is without form or limitations. So that the Holy Spirit can be everywhere at the same time. Yes, he meant that he as the Christ would be with all peoples whenever they might be gathered together seeking his help and teachings, believe as Jesus the mere spirit, he did not mean that he would be with them.

So you may believe that he is with you always in the sense that he is your Christ. This Jesus the teacher of truth and not the Christ, the latter is with you and every one else at all times only the penitent must ask that he lets them feel his influence and teach them the Truth of God, and the fact that the Holy Spirit is waiting to enter into their hearts and fill them with the Divine Love.

Go to the church where you were last night, as you will be much more benefitted than you will be by

attending the other church. You will be under the influence of more spirits who have received the New Birth.

No, not in the sense that the Holy Spirit is in their hearts, they are only letting their minds become confused with the idea that Jesus' blood or crucifixion saves them when the fact is the blood of Jesus or the crucifixion is not necessary, as a matter of belief to the salvation. The only thing that saves them from their sins and reconciles them to God is that they must become conscientious of God's Truths and receive the Holy Spirit into their souls. No vicarious suffering on the part of Jesus is necessary to save them. He never taught the erroneous doctrine and it is not doing good being taught by the preachers who claim to represent his cause.

No, only in the sense that those things call the attention of mankind to Jesus and his mission on earth as between God and man, not blood of Jesus or because suffering can appease God or save man. God is a God of Love and does not have any wrath to be appeased. He is only to glad to have his children come to Him and be at-one with Him. He is not waiting to punish them or have the men suffer because of any wrath that he may have towards them. They suffer only because they have violated his laws and they must do that which will remove the causes of the violations of these laws.

Man is not the object of God's anger, but is the dear children of his love. He is not pleased when they do wrong or when they do not obey his precepts. Let not the idea that God delights in the punishment of the wicked make you think that God wants any one of His children to suffer.

He is only too ready to save and have the sinner come to His Love and Care. He is the one Perfect Love that exists.

You must stop writing now as you won't go to your dinner.
Your loving grandmother.

November 11th, 1914. Mary and Jesus comments.

Mary.

Ann says that Jesus 'alone through his teachings can cause the Holy Spirit to enter the hearts and souls of mankind', however it must be remembered James that this is not exactly true. It's true in the context of these Messages that only concern Jesus and the masculine aspect of truth being presented to James Padgett, but as you know, I too, along with all Avonal Sons and Daughters, can affect the same. All our teachings can cause the Holy Spirit to enter one's heart and soul, because we all teach about longing to the Mother and Father for Their Divine Love. We all have the potential to impart such revelation to mankind, as once the individual has understood and is living such truth, so too can she or he impart it helping others to do as they do.

I want to remind the reader once again, that the Padgett Messages ONLY include the masculine aspects of truth and God, hence they're all about Jesus and his truth and the Father. The whole feminine aspect of truth and God is absent, all because of the imposed limitations of the System Rebellion – the evil that was forced on mankind.

Also, Jesus and myself, together with the Avonal Daughters and Sons, have a 'facility' within our soul

that allows the Divine Minister to directly through us impart or convey the Divine Love via the Holy Spirit into the souls of people and spirits. So at times we feel the Divine Minister ‘activating’ this circuit or attribute of our personality, Her uniting with us, and we feel Her moving the Divine Love ‘through us’ into the person or spirit, or group of people or spirits we are with. And if need be, She could affect a complete universal outpouring of the Divine Love through Jesus and myself, or a whole planetary one in the case of full bestowal Avonals. So in this way we can affect a ‘boost’ in a person or spirits partaking of the Divine Love, we helping them more directly through their personal contact with us, thereby furthering or opening their connection to the Mother and Father.

And the only problem with this, is sometimes the person or spirit then thinks it’s Jesus or myself loving them so intensely, when in fact we are ‘loving them on behalf’ of the Mother and Father. And it’s not until such people or spirits understand the truth of what is really happening, that they can and are to long directly to the Mother and Father themselves for Their Love, that such intense love experiences get put into perspective.

And no person or mortal spirit can ‘relay’ the Divine Love through them to another person or spirit. Only we Paradise Daughters and Sons can do it in league with the Divine Minister. So people who claim they are ‘Healing with the Holy Spirit’ are mistaken, for they can’t ‘work with’ the Holy Spirit like this or in any other way.

What Ann means about the Christ Spirit is really ‘Truth’. It simply means that Jesus’ own natural spirit essence became wholly ascendant at his anointment by John the Baptist, meaning Jesus became the full Son of God in the whole Truth of it. In the whole Spirit of that Truth, he was the Living Truth, the Living Christ, and at the same time he no longer needed the helping hand from God’s Indwelling Spirit as he had done. He was now able to manifest freely all his Creator Son qualities. And in a sense this would be like being wholly united or at-one with his God Spirit, although as you know, in his case, with Paradise Daughters and Sons, unlike in the case of mortals, the Indwelling Spirit separates from the mind it’s been indwelling becoming wholly personalised by the Mother and Father – becoming a separate entity in its own right.

At this time Jesus was free to, and so he did, liberate his Spirit of Truth on the personal level, he was evolved enough in truth to allow his Spirit of Truth to go forth to help those who wanted to follow and be like him in Truth. However it wasn’t until Pentecost that his soul liberated his Spirit of Truth for all humanity. Mine being liberated to join with his, upon my natural death. As Ann says, ‘Jesus the Christ is a Spirit that is without form or limitations’, meaning his Spirit of Truth.

It may help you to refer to the word Christ simply as meaning Truth; or, the anointed one; the one who has been blessed by the Light of Truth; who is the Truth of Perfection; who is the Son of God – the Son of Truth. It refers to the Eternal Son aspect in Jesus’ nature. And consequently the same can be said for me, referring to the Eternal Son aspect in my – the Daughter of God, the Daughter of Truth – nature.

But don’t confuse the Holy Spirit with the Spirits of Truth. The Holy Spirit conveys the Divine Love into your soul under the instruction of the Divine Minister. Who’s under the care of the Infinite Daughter, the Third Person of Deity, all done with the Mother and Father’s (the First Person of Deity) blessing. The Spirits of Truth, are Spirits that come forth from Jesus and I and act as one, being outpourings from our soul with the blessing of the Eternal Son (the Second Person of Deity). (Re: The Urantia Book.)

And you need the action and attention of the Spirit of Truth if you want to ascend in the Truth and live the same truths Jesus and I live; and you need the Divine Love delivered into your soul if you want your soul to be transformed into the divine essence of God, to be as divine as are our Heavenly Parents –

two separate and different things. You need Jesus and I to help you find and understand the truth of the Mother and Father – the Divine Love. So you need to accept us, choose to follow us, and ultimately choose to become as we are, that is, of the truth we are. And when you truly accept us, which you do by sincerely and earnestly longing for the truth of yourself and the truth of God, then you are inviting our Spirits of Truth to come into your life to help reveal to you through your feelings the truths Jesus and I live. So as you are all apart of Jesus and my universe, Nebadon, so through our overseeing Spirits of Truth you will eventually become of the same truths we are. And you have to become of them to ascend in truth through Nebadon on your way to Paradise. (Again re: The Urantia Book.)

Ann says: 'The only thing that saves them from their sins and reconciles them to God is that they must become conscientious of God's Truths and receive the Holy Spirit into their souls'. The two very important aspects I was just speaking about. The two different and separate things. You need to find the truth to heal your soul of its negative state, by doing your Soul-Healing with the help of our Spirits of Truth; and you need the Divine Love, via the Holy Spirit, to THEN transform your soul from the image (Natural love) into the essence (divine love) of God. You need to do your Healing to perfect your Natural love so your soul can be transformed into being divine, so with your Natural love you can also express the attributes of divinity.

The Mother and Father don't want you to suffer. However as difficult as it is to accept, They incarnated you into Rebellion thereby bringing about your pain and suffering. But They don't want you remain in it forevermore, so now They want you to do your Healing ending your pain and suffering. On various personality levels you have wilfully chosen to accept the negative. On the soul level you did because it's what you've been created by the Mother and Father to do. So through your childhood, within these personality levels, you have chosen to become of the Rebellion and Default – (re: The Urantia Book) So on these personality levels it seems like you have chosen to incarnate in the negative, even chosen all your pain and suffering, as you took it all on from your parents, choosing to join them, be like them, in their untrue states. And then when you no longer want to be of this bad feeling state, then the Mother and Father through your soul will do what They will to help you heal yourself of it, to help you wilfully choose to no longer be of it.

Although you might not understand it yet, but you got yourself into your mess and have to get yourself out of it. And even though God did it all to you, and all very lovingly, still it is up to you to decide to end it, by doing your Healing. Although you will only feel that the negative was imposed on you by your parents, still you accepted that their way was right; and because you accepted it, you have to take responsibility and choose to end it within yourself, choose to no longer accept it. By doing your Healing.

November 14th, 1914

Received by James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

I am here, Thomas Padgett:

I am Thomas Padgett. I am your father's uncle. I lived in St. Mary's County, Maryland, and passed over in 1831 at the county seat, Leonardstown. I was not a very good man when I passed over, but I am now in

the fourth sphere and am progressing very rapidly.

I was his (my grandfather's) brother. He is here and is very happy. He is in a condition of love with his wife that makes them perfectly happy and contented.

Yes, I have and often talk to him about you and your gift of writing. You must believe that the spirits write to you, for I assure you that they do. You must not let any seeming inconsistencies cause you to lose faith in the power of communicating, or you will lose the greatest consolation that you can ever obtain. Be a true medium and you will not only become much happier yourself, but will help to make others happy.

Let me come to you occasionally and write and I will help you in your investigation.

Your grand uncle,
Thomas Padgett.

November 14th, 1914. Mary and Jesus comments.

Mary.

In keeping with your terminology James, Thomas Padgett is in the forth world, forth Mansion World; so the second main mind world.

November 16th, 1914.

Received by James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

I am here, Helen:

I am very happy.

Yes, I am and I feel that God is filling my soul with His Love. I believe that He is my Father and that I am His child. He is very near me and the Holy Spirit is coming into my soul more and more. I have commenced to have more faith in His Love and Grace, and I believe that He is waiting to fill my soul with His Love as you have told me. I am so happy that I can realize that He is my own true Father of Love. He is with me so very much now, that I know that I have been born again, as your grandmother has told me I would be if I would only believe and let His Holy Spirit enter into my soul. I will soon be in the Third Sphere that I told you about, and will then be so very happy. I will come to you just as soon as I realize the change in my condition and tell you of the glories that your mother tells me will be mine. So do not worry more about me as you have done and pray for my salvation. I am soon to be in my new home and then you will know that I am a spirit redeemed.

Yes, it will and you will be so very happy also. Let us both thank God for His Goodness and Love. Let us try to progress more and more until we join each other in this world of light and happiness.

Yes, it has more love for you than ever before and when you commence to really learn what the true meaning of God's Love is you will see that all our past happiness and love are merely shadows of what the real love and happiness is that we may enjoy when the Holy Spirit takes full possession of our souls and makes us feel that the Father's Love and Care are only the one thing necessary for our true happiness and love.

Yes, I will just as soon as I reach that home.

Yes, they all rejoice that I have at last found God and have His Love to that extent that makes my soul free from sin and error.

Yes, and so could I but I must not write much tonight as you are tired and sleepy.

Goodnight, my own true lover,

Helen.

November 16th, 1914. Mary and Jesus comments.

Mary.

Helen is still somewhat confused in her understanding of things. She has not been fully born again, as she has not done her Soul-Healing, however she is starting out toward it by embracing the Divine Love, and she will soon be of enough Love and truth to qualify her to live in the first true Divine Love Mansion World - the third mansion world; the first Healing World. (The third sphere being a Celestial sphere in your terminology James.)

Many spirits consider that once they have received enough Divine Love to allow them entry into the first true Divine Love Mansion World, world three, that they have crossed over, they have made the grade so to speak. That they, for all intents and purposes, feel born again, or born anew (although such a full and true condition only occurs when one attains the Celestial level of truth at the end of one's Soul-Healing), because they feel so delighted that they have chosen God's way and are living in a world that is wholly given over to God's Divine Love. A world in which every spirit in it speaks of longing to God for the Divine Love, something that separates them from the mind mansion worlds of only Natural love.

Here in spirit it's a huge change, it's a real landmark in one's spirit life. One has chosen to live a whole New and Different way, different to anything that was lived previously in spirit or on Earth. And over here in spirit you can see and feel the difference in the spirits that inhabit the third world. And you have spirits from the fifth and seventh mansion worlds (also Divine Love worlds), together with Celestial spirits from the higher spheres, descending and openly mixing with you, something you don't have in the mind worlds.

There is a real sense of purpose, you are being educated about your negative condition and the healing that awaits you. You are gearing up for it, strengthening your faith in, and conviction of, and love for, God. Understanding that all the causes of all one's problems are within themselves and the truth is required to see what's going on and how it all came about for you, and to uncover that truth you need to look to your feelings, your feelings leading you deeper into yourself. And to decide, and then want to

apply your will, to strive for the truth of yourself. It's all quite exciting if you've seriously decided that you have finished with the pleasures and allurements of Natural love, finished trying to use your mind to make yourself feel good in your negative imperfect Natural love state, even though you will still be indulging in them until you heal yourself of why you want to indulge; however you're setting out on the beginning of your true quest and journey to Paradise. It doesn't take much, hearing stories from highly ascended Celestials who are living now in all parts of Nebadon, to realise that life is an ascension of truth and that your main goal is Paradise, to be literally at-one with your Mother and Father.

There is a sense that you are starting out on a whole new life. That you are being given a new life, hence the feeling of being born again. And it's a good pleasurable time, a time to enjoy embracing the Divine Love. To feel it making you feel good as you begin your relationship with God in earnest, and a time to celebrate before you get stuck into the hard work of your Healing.

Helen says: 'They all rejoice that I have at last found God and have His Love to the extent that makes my soul free from sin and error', however this is not true. She is only speaking figuratively. It won't be so until she has done her Soul-Healing. However she is unable to speak openly about her Healing, as it was not to be a part of the revelations, because I was still being denied. The Rebellion is against Mary and myself, against the truth we are, and as I've told you, we chose not to interfere with it, to allow it to run its course, so that is still what we're doing.

Helen declares she is free of sin and error meaning that it's now for her only a matter of time before this becomes a reality, for she will do her Healing, and when she's brought to light the truth of all her negative causes, then she will be set free of it. And by her partaking of the Divine Love means that for her to become divine she has to do her Healing, that really there is now no turning back for her. That because of partaking of the Divine Love she has chosen to end being of the Rebellion, she has come out of living in the mind worlds, no longer wanting to further her mind control over her feelings, now looking to start her new healing life with the Divine Love.

And you experienced for yourself James, you partook of the Divine Love, there was no doubt that it came into your soul, and yet years went by and you didn't feel free of your sins and errors, in fact you felt even of more of them. And it's the same for many of the people you've read on the Divine Love forums, some who have been longing for the Divine Love for years and yet they are not jumping for joy knowing they are completely healed and free of all sin and error. No one is saying they are instantly made free of it just because they have partaken of the Divine Love. And if this was so, then people all through these past two thousand years of Jesus' and my age would have become instantly healed had they longed truly for the Divine Love, and yet there are no such accounts of it happening. And if it had, it wouldn't have taken people long to figure out it was longing for God's Love that could instantly heal you, and so surely everyone by now would have been longing.

Technically, once you have received the Divine Love into your soul, you are potentially free of sin and error, free of imperfection, free of being evil, free of the Rebellion and Default. However it's a potential, and so as I said, only a matter of time before you realise this potential, however that can only happen by doing the hard work of finding out why you are rebellious, and then deciding through all the parts of it, that you no longer want to be that way.

The Divine Love, as you know from reading the Padgett Messages, is Perfect, it is Perfection. It is the ultimate expression of Personality Perfection, of Perfection of Soul, of God, it being our Mother and Father's Love. So once you have some of this ultimate perfection in your soul, also as the Padgett Messages tell you, nothing can destroy it, nothing can remove it from your soul. And it then ensures you can't be completely taken over by the Rebellion, or by imperfection. It's like a safety net has been put into your soul. However you can live with and still advance your minds rebellion against your feelings, still

using it to deny yourself the truths you are to know and live by stopping yourself using your feelings to uncover such truth. The Divine Love will remain 'dormant' as such within you, it is as Jesus and I are in what I said about our accepting the Rebellion and not interfering with it, we being of such Divine Love, the Mother and Father wanting the Rebellion to run its course; so it's just a potential perfection, yet one which one day you will attain, because you have the Love of God within your soul. So it means it's the writing on the wall for your rebellious state, and you might fight against that inner perfection, however one day you will lose the fight, being brought to account, having to face the truth of your untruth.

November 30th, 1914.

Received by James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

I am here, Helen.

I am very happy for I have so much Love of God in my heart that I cannot think of any thing that tends to make me unhappy.

Yes, my home is very beautiful and I am perfectly delighted with it. It is made of white marble and is surrounded by lawns and flowers and trees of various kinds. The grass is so very green and the flowers are so beautiful and variegated. The trees are always in foliage and have such beautiful limbs and leaves. I am most pleased with my home, I mean the building. There are many beautiful pictures on the walls, and the walls are all frescoed and hung with fine coverings, and the floors are inlaid with beautiful mosaics. I have all the splendid furniture that I could possibly wish for, and my library is full of books of all kinds, especially of those that tell of God and His Love for man. You would be in your element if you could be with me.

I have music, such as you never heard on earth, and instruments of various kinds which I am learning to play, and I sing with all my heart and soul as the days go by. I have beds on which I lie down, but I never sleep. We do not need sleep here; we only rest, for sometimes we get tired from our work and are greatly refreshed by lying on the beds and couches which are so comfortable that we do not realize that we are tired after lying down a little while.

Yes I do, and when I sing I think of you and wish that you could hear me as you did when I was with you in the body. I like "The Song that Reached my Heart"; it seems to bring me more in rapport with you than any of the others, although "Sing Me to Sleep" is one that I enjoy to sing very much.

Yes we eat fruit and nuts, but do not do so because we are hungry, but more because we enjoy the flavors so much; and we drink water, pure and sweet, as it makes us feel so refreshed when we are a little tired. No, our fruit is not of the earthly kind - it is so much more delightful that I am unable to describe it to you. And the nuts are different, also. Yes, the water is purer than what you have and is more refreshing.

No, our instruments are not like those on earth, they are not stringed instruments, but are played by our thoughts of goodness and love. We do not use fingers or lungs, but merely thoughts, and if they are pure and loving, our music is very beautiful and not discordant.

Yes, I am, when you are asleep or doing something in the line of your work; then you do not need me and I am free to leave you. You must not think that I am not free to leave you when I am with you, for I am, and I come to you of my own free will; but love compels, and in that particular I am not free and don't want to be. Your love to me is the greatest thing, except God's Love, in all the world, and without it I would be very unhappy. You do not know how very necessary your loving me is to my happiness; and you must never cease to love me, for if you do not I will not enjoy my home or the spirit world so much. Yes, I know, but I some times fear that you may forget to think of me as I want you to. Yes it is permanent, and the house and trees and flowers are more real to me than were ever the houses and trees and flowers on earth; they are not shadowy as you may think, but are so very substantial that they never decay or grow old.

Yes, I have one selected for you now, and will make it so beautiful that you will wonder how it was possible for me to do so; there will be so much love in it that there will be no room for anything that is not in harmony with my love, and you will realize that your own Helen loves you with all the love that a soul can have for its mate.

Yes, we will be together in every way and separated only while we are doing some of God's work. You will be with me in all my thoughts and I will be with you in your thoughts. Love will keep us through all eternity.

Yes, we will love our parents and children just as much as on earth, but they will not need our love so much, as they will have their own soulmates to love them. We will visit them and be visited by them, and enjoy their society even more than when on earth. They will love us very much, but the love that makes two souls one will exist only for the soulmates. God's Love will not interfere with that - I mean our love for God. It is of a kind that is different from our love for each other, and is of a more spiritual and Holy nature.

I am so very much pleased to see that you are getting more of His Love in your heart each day, and soon you will do the work that the Master has laid out for you to do.

Yes, I am going to try to progress into the higher planes, and hope to do so as rapidly as is possible, but you may rest assured that no matter what plane I may be in, my love for you will not lessen, and I will not cease to be with you as I now am. The life in the higher spheres without you would not be complete - you are necessary to my complete happiness. God has decreed that two soulmates are intended to make one complete whole, and they must, in order to be wholly happy and to fulfill the laws of His Love, live together forever as one.

Yes, I know, because I have asked your grandmother and she has told me. You can progress on earth just as rapidly as I can here, if you will let God's Love come into your heart as fully and as abundantly as I do; and you can if you will only pray to the Father. He does not require the child of His care to be in the spirit world in order to develop his soul. You have the same soul now that you will have when you come here, and if you let God fill it with His Love while you are on earth, why should it not progress as much as it does here? God does not intend to wait until you come over here that He may give you the full enjoyment of His Holy Spirit; it all depends upon you. If you truly and sincerely seek His Love, you will get it on earth just as easily as you can get it after you have shunned off the body. The Love of God

coming into the soul of a man does not depend upon whether he is in the flesh or in the spirit. All souls must answer for the sins done in the body, but it is not necessary that such penalties be paid in the spirit world - you can pay the penalty while on earth. As you sow so shall you reap, but the reaping is not necessarily here.

If you seek earnestly for God's grace and Love you can obtain them on earth, and I am informed that when they are obtained on earth, greater will be the progress of the spirit when it comes over. So let me pray you to seek these blessings while you are in your present life, and not wait for them to be given to you after you have entered the spirit world.

Your grandmother says that she had that experience, and when she came here, she entered the third heaven, without going through a period of expiation or purification in the lower spheres. She is a wonderfully bright and pure spirit, and is very close to God, and has so much of His Love in her soul that her countenance really seems an illuminated face. She is in a condition of almost perfect Love and peace, though she says that she is striving for a higher plane and a closer at-onement with her Heavenly Father. She is the one who can help you in your spiritual progress more than all others, except Jesus, who is the grandest and most glorious spirit in all the heavens.

Let your thoughts be of a pure and holy kind, and you will soon realize that God's Love is in your soul to a degree that will make you feel that He is your own near and dear Father. Do not doubt His Love, or that He can come to you through the Holy Spirit, for that is His messenger of Love, and it will never refuse to come into a man's heart and soul, where the desire exists to have it come, by earnest sincere prayer for its inflowing.

Be true to yourself, as I have told you, and you will soon be in God's Love and favor. Do not let worries or disappointments keep you from seeking His Love, and believing that He is waiting to enfold you in His arms of mercy and Love, for He is not only waiting but wants you to call on Him. Do not let the thought that He is afar up in the heavens cause you to think that He is not always near you anxiously waiting your call.

He is not willing that one of His children should perish, and when they go astray His great Heart of Love yearns for them to return and partake of His bounties and blessings. You must try with all your heart to realize this truth, for it is a truth, and is the greatest truth taught us by Jesus, who is the greatest of all teachers. Make your daily life one of prayer and aspirations, and you will see that what I have told you is not only true, but you can make it a part of yourself. You have only to let your desires turn towards God, and He will meet you more than half way, for He never sleeps or closes His ear to the supplications of His children; and those who have sought Him with an earnest and repentant wish, and longing desire of the soul, know that He has always responded to their call.

You are now in the way to obtain these blessings, and I pray that you may continue, for you cannot find true happiness in any other way. This is what Jesus meant when he said, "I am the Way, the Truth and the Life". He knew that there was only one way to obtain the Father's Love, and that is through the New Birth, which is merely the flowing into the soul of man the Love of God, to the extent of eradicating all desires and tastes for things which are not in harmony with God's laws and Love.

You must give your thoughts more to this vital consideration of the economy of God's being.

It is not a question of what church you belong to, or what particular faith you may have, or who your preacher may be, or to what duties you owe to the church, or to the ceremony of baptism according to the church's dogmas; but whether you have sought God in spirit and in truth, and have received His favor and Love.

This is an individual matter, and no man can be saved by the sufferings or progress of another. Each soul is a complete unit, when joined with its mate, and the spiritual condition of each soul towards God determines what its place and happiness will be in the spirit world. So do not let the thought that it is necessary to believe in a special church dogma or any ceremony, keep you from seeking the New Birth. This is the fundamental principle that operates in the atonement of man with God, and all other doctrines are merely secondary, and need to be believed only as they may lead to a belief in this foundation.

I am writing at the dictation of your grandmother, for she knows, and I, of course, would not be able to write in this way of my own thoughts and experience.

She says that you must try to get in condition so that the Master may write; that that which he shall say will show to mankind the everlasting truths of God's kingdom and laws; that she is a mere tyro in the knowledge and ability to explain God's truths; that Jesus will teach you. So try to become more spiritual, so that you may learn the wonderful teachings of God's Love and truth that he will give you.

You must stop writing now as you are tired and so am I.

So love your own true Helen, and pray to God for Love and spiritual enlightenment.
Helen.

November 30th, 1914. Mary and Jesus comments.

Mary.

In this message Helen speaks of paying the penalty for one's sins, the penalty being paid as you do your Soul-Healing. It is paid through the pain you experience as you seek to liberate your repressed feelings. All of the wrong things you have done have caused you pain, although mostly you are unaware of it. So as you work through your Healing you will liberate this pain, and as you find the truth of it, will understand what wrong you have done. And there is a lot more wrong than the obvious things most people consider wrong. You have in a great number of ways an imperfect relationship with yourself, other people, nature and God, with all of this being derived from the unloving and wrong relationships you had in the beginning with your parents and carers, and it all needs to be rectified. All the negative belief and behavioural patterns – all the will patterns that are wrong, that exist and which you live with against the Laws of Creation, will need to be found. Then when found, understood what you've done wrong, how badly you've treated yourself and others, all of which has caused you pain. Living a self-denying life causes you pain, as it's the wrong way to live. And you have been made to deny this pain and it's associated bad feelings, all of which are kept suppressed within you. So to liberate your bad feelings will involve feeling the pain of your wrong actions, words, thoughts, all of which will need to be

expressed, fully experienced, and healed as you find the truth of them.

As Helen says, you reap what you've sown, all of which will come to light as you do your Healing. Helen however is unable to speak more about this so concentrates on the positive and loving side of living with God's Love.

So when you do start doing your Soul-Healing with the Divine Love, you can expect to feel pain right they way through it as you confront and deal with the rebelliousness that you are. You will suffer untold numbers of aches and pains as you express out of yourself all that is wrong within you. You have to understand, you've been conceived into and so formed in an untrue state of being. You've grown into becoming of the Rebellion. And so ALL of you, literally every single part of you physically and spiritually, your whole aura, your whole personality expression, is wrong, it all being focused by your will to live against your true self, the perfect loving you, making all you are and express in life something that is invariably causing yourself pain. So every thought, feeling, movement, everything you do makes you feel bad. And so if you don't feel bad all the time, then that is showing you how far away from the truth of your true feelings you are living. So through your Healing you'll constantly feel bad because all those bad feelings will come from the pain that you are full of in your soul, it being manifest through your physical and spiritual bodies. You have seven Mansion Worlds of Wrongness within you, all of which you have to ascend, work your way up through, so that's a lot of wrong you have to bring to light about how you are, a lot of imperfection and untruth. And so because you're living that in Creation against against God, nature and yourself, so that's a lot of pain because of living untrue.

So do you understand, you're whole being, all how you are, you're whole existence is living against the truth of Natural love. And you're fighting a losing battle. Your swimming against the current of the whole of Creation. Rebellion against love and truth is doomed to fail. When nature become imperfect the agents of destruction move into remove the imperfection, to reduce it back to its component parts. The imperfect creature on your physical world doesn't live very long. And so it's the same with you on a spiritual level, only you are allowed to live longer in your truth-denying states. However one day your soul will want you to stop living against all that is true and perfect love. And so it will start the process of ending your self-rebellion. And when you embrace willingly the end of yourself being wrong, then you will start to do your Healing.

(Also note when Helen or other spirits refers to higher planes, these are planes within the Mansion Worlds or Celestial spheres. All the Mansion Worlds are divided up into higher and lower planes depending on the level of truth. One literally works one's way up through the planes of truth as one ascends the Mansion Worlds in truth.)

Helen assures James that people will love their parents and children as much (even more) than when on Earth, however she's saying this to allay some of his fears. Were she to start to openly speak to him about what will happen to one's relationship with one's family members upon doing one's Soul-Healing, he might not have been so keen to continue with the messages as eagerly as he had been. So you can see James how important it was not to include too much about one's Soul-Healing in the Padgett Messages, as such truth would more than likely turn many people away from Jesus and myself before they even stated longing for the Divine Love. So the Padgett Messages are a gentle introduction to living with the Father (and Mother) by first embracing Their Divine Love.

If the spirits talking to James Padgett told him the truth that once you start bringing to light within yourself the truth of how unloving you are, and how your parents caused all your problems by bringing you into and making you of the Rebellion, and so you'll more than likely end up hating them for treating you so unlovingly, this would frighten him throwing too many of his beliefs that formed his security into

disarray. And then for him to understand that more than likely his relationship with Helen was full of falseness, pretence and untruth, and so wasn't as good as he believed and felt it was, and more than likely wouldn't last the distance of their both doing their Healing, again, he would have more than likely run a mile rejecting Jesus, the Truth and the Celestials outright. So Helen had to play up the love side, she herself starting to understand the severity of being rebelliousness and what that would mean for her own relationships and with James.

So a more gentle introduction was taking in the Padgett Messages, intended to introduce one to the truths of Divine Love; which once established, people with a firm commitment to living true, can move to consider doing their Soul-Healing and embracing their ascension of truth. However, as you are rightly thinking, not everyone will follow this route, and there will be people who can and are ready to consider and even embrace the whole truth: longing for and receiving the Divine Love as they also begin their Soul-Healing. People will find what appeals to them being so moved to go according to their feelings. And James, you don't have to concern yourself with any of this – what people choose to do. You, like everyone, only need to do what you feel you want to do.

December 5th, 1914.

Received by James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

I am here, Helen:

You are not doing the right thing by not loving me as you did. Try to think of me more in the way that you did when you were in your last meeting at the Colburns. The way for you to love me is to let your heart believe that I am with you and love you with all my heart.

You should try to throw off the feeling that you speak of. Do not be so despondent as everything will come right as I told you. Be more hopeful and you will feel better.

I will help you if you will only trust me as I have told you for I know that you will be able to do what you want to in reference to Nita. You will sell the apartment in time or I would not say so. Yes. I am and if you do you must promise to never doubt again. So you see that I am willing to risk a great deal on my prophecy. Be true to me and you will succeed.

Yes, it was and I know what you have in mind. I thought of you then and of the influences that were surrounding you. The woman was influencing you in the way that you think. But you must not grieve about it but try to turn your thoughts to me and my love.

The conditions were not good because the young medium was not surrounded by the spirits that could help in producing the results that you are seeking. She has too many spirits that are merely of the earth plane and whose thoughts were of the kind that will not help, you very much. Do not sit again with her or with the other woman for they only retard the success of your efforts.

She saw some things, but not all that she spoke of - the baby was all right and so were the hearts in the

woman, but the comment on Mr. Colburn's front or the newspapers on your lap were not there. She only imagined them. Yes, she saw the pirate for he was there and the room was full of Indians, but they were not of the kind that I admire. Mr. Colburn's Indians were not there in any number. Some were Swanee and Wolf and Rolling Cloud and another whom I don't know. Bright Star was not there nor was the guide of Miss Colburn. Your guide, White Eagle, was and he was not in good humor because of the great number of spirits. He wanted to talk but he did not try, neither did any of us.

Yes. that was the result of an effort on the part of some spirits trying to make themselves felt by you. They were not any that we desire to have present.

Yes. Your father was, but not your mother or grandmother. They would not attend, as they said that the conditions were not such as they desired to have when they attended. No they were not either.

I was not at Mrs. Ripple's, but I believe that your father went there. He said that he was going as you were there and he desired to send you a message, so that you might know that he desired to speak to you. He is not here now and I don't know what he said.

Yes, I can. He is here now, and says that he wanted to send you word that your Uncle William wished to be remembered to you. He is here also and says that he wants you to pray for him and think kindly of him when you try to write as he needs your help so much. Yes, he says, but he wants you to think more of him and he will progress much faster. He says that Fred is with him in the spirit world and that his mind is improving very much, that he was not of such a mind on earth that he was able to commit an!-very great sin, and consequently that his progress here is much faster because of that fact, and that he is as a child and needs only enlightenment to learn the way to God's love. He is a bright spirit, but is not so well informed as he will be soon.

You have me, only believe I am yours now and always will be, my own darling Ned.

You will be more satisfied with Takoma Park after you get rid of your troubles and get the money that you need. I don't think that you would like California after you should get there for it is not so desirable a place as you may imagine for the purposes that you have in mind and for which you have been selected. It is not a good country for the development of spiritual things. You had best be contented with the place we have selected for you.

No, I don't. It (Baltimore) is too much given to the old way of thinking about the religions that have been taught so long. The people are conservative and would not easily be brought to see the real and new truths that you are to teach to the world, so let your mind be fixed on the Park. Besides it will be best for Nita and her ambition. She will have much better opportunities in Washington than elsewhere. Because you are not satisfied with your present condition, let the matter rest until you are in position to choose, and then you will not be so unsettled as you will see that the plans we mention are the best. Yes, I know, but they will be more likely to be with you in the Park than in California or elsewhere.

Let your mind rest on that point. We are not witches but your own dear departed loves. We do not think that that church will be the one for you to join, but if you must associate with some church join the Universalist, as that is the one that is more in accord with the truths as you will be taught. No, it does not. It merely believes that he is the son of God as I am informed.

The Unitarian Church is not very spiritual because the people do not give much of their thoughts to the things of the spirit. They depend too much on their ideas of morality and the teaching that God is a being that will not let anyone be punished for sins that he did not think were contrary to his ideas of right or wrong. They have no knowledge of the Holy Spirits mission or that God is a God of love and ready to flow into men's souls whenever men call upon Him. Yes they do but they do not really understand the full meaning of His Love as you do; but I think that you could associate with them to advantage to your spiritual being. I mean that their ideas that God is love and is the only one that can help mankind to become spiritual and at one with Him. They are not right though in all their teachings, for they would deprive mankind of one of the greatest consolations that they can have while on earth. That is the communication with their departed friends. They are very good in other particulars, but they would not suit you on the question of spiritualism.

Yes, I know and I am glad of it. It will help her (Nita) to learn of God's love and she will be much benefitted by it; and when the time comes she can easily believe that her mother comes to her.

You will not be benefitted very much by attending the seances of the mediums who hold seances for pay, as they have all kind of spirits come to them; but I think that your sitting with the Colburns will help you as they are good people and have spirits of a more exalted condition come to them; and the help that you may get from these spirits will soon enable you to get the voices.

Yes, sometimes but not often. Mr. Colburn's grandmother is a spirit of spiritual excellence and so is his mother to some extent, but they have not the full realization of God's love, but they are helpful.

Yes, they are very bright spirits, but they don't come to him any more. They are in the higher spheres and do not come to the earth plane very often, as I am told their loved ones are not on earth and they are not attracted to the earth plane very much. They know what God's love is too, but they are not so far advanced as your grandmother or mother. I have heard them talk and know what they say.

Yes, we do, only once more, for I want you to see me as I promised you should.

Yes, I do, and I will write you very often and so will the rest of us. You need not go to the seances if you will only believe that we write you and are with you as we say.

I will try and so will the others, but I cannot tell whether we will be successful or not. But we will try very hard. Yes, she (B.S.) will and she says that she will try to speak as she promised you. Yes, and says that your friend was at the seance last night and that your father spoke to him and sent a message to you. She says that you are too mean not to visit her as she wishes to talk to you. She says that you were not in condition to talk because you were only trying to see if she would tell you that she understood what you wanted her to say so that you might know that she had written to you. She says that when you believe that she comes to you and writes sometimes she will not speak to you at Mr. Ripple's. She says that you are her brother and that she loves you, but that you must not think that she will do what you may desire, if it is not for the best.

She says that she was not impatient but that the French woman tried to monopolize too much of the time with her inquiries about her business affairs. She does not deserve another husband. She says that

the spirits spoke French and that Mr. Ripple did not speak at all. She is an honest medium and does not try to deceive the people. She says that she is not in love with Mr. Ripple but that she is the one that she must help, and that in doing her duty she tries to like Mr. R. as much as possible. She does not feel attracted to her in a spiritual way.

Yes, to you and to Mr. Colburn and to Mrs. Colburn, but to scarcely any others.

She says that he (Colburn) is a very good man but is not yet spiritually enlightened and sees only the moral things. She is not in rapport with him as with you and the Colburns.

She says that she is willing that you do that as she feels that you will be much better satisfied, and that the conditions will be much better if you do so. She will try very hard to let you hear her very soon. She says that she will be glad to tell you of those things, and to do so whenever you feel that you desire to have her write. She says that she will pray for you and try to help you in every way in her power. She says
goodnight.

He (W.E.) says that he has not yet learned to write but will try to learn. That he made the pictures for you so that you might know that he was present. He was an artist when on earth. He says that you may depend on him.

Yes, I am so I will stop. Goodnight and may God bless you and love you as I do, my own darling husband.

Helen .

December 5th, 1914

Received by James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

I am here, your mother:

My boy I am so glad to write you again. It seems so long since I wrote to you. I love you so much and feel that I must tell you.

Go to the Universalist Church as Helen told you. It is the best one now in existence because it believes more in God's love without having to worship Jesus. As you say, the Christian Scientists are good people but their position on spiritualism is all wrong and Mrs. Eddy now sees her error and wishes that she could undo it. She is in the same sphere with me but she does not enjoy so much of God's Love as I do; and I talk to her sometimes and she tells me that she is very sorry that she made the mistake of teaching that spirits could not communicate with mortals. She is a very bright spirit but does not know all that she thought she knew when on earth.

She may, I do not know, but I will ask her. Yes, I will pray for you my dear boy with all my heart. So
goodnight,

Your Mother.

December 5th, 1914
Received by James Padgett.
Washington D.C.

I am here, your grandmother:

You must not be so despondent. Pray to God and he will bless you. Try not to let the things of the material kind keep you from loving God. You are not doing right by thinking so much of the troubles of earth life. Trust in God. He will take care of you and you will not be left alone to worry over those things which will soon pass by. Give more of your thoughts to God and believe more in His love and care, and he will help you more than you can comprehend.

Yes, even as to them. He is not so weak that His Love cannot help you in those thing. Be true to Him and yourself and you will not want for anything that is for your good. I know for my experience in life has proved to me that I am speaking the truth.

Yes, I am with her (Nita) very often. She is a good girl and has much of God's Love in her heart. She is trying to learn the true way to His love, and she will become a very spiritual woman as she grows older. Yes, I will and she will love you too, for you seem to her now as both father and mother. Yes, you will for I will try to help you to the fullest of my power, only believe and she will stay at school, and come home to you in the summer and feel that you have been her true and loving father, as you are.

You must believe that we communicate with you and when you do so without doubt, then I do not think that you should go to the seances. They are generally of such a mixed condition that you are not helped by what you come in contact with.

Yes, I would advise you to go there, while they are not what I consider spiritual people yet the spirits who attend their meetings are of a very good kind and will benefit you in the matter of your belief. Yes, I do, and your wife and guide, White Eagle, and your father will be able to talk to you soon. Bright Star will be a great help. She is a very spiritual person and loves God, as I know. But she is not yet entirely in the blessings of His full Love, but she is trying to obtain it very hard. Yes, she is, though many Indians are very spiritual. White Eagle is a very spiritual man and lives in the fourth plane. He is a strong spirit and seems to think a great deal of you. He will protect you in all emergencies and you can rely on him. He has never been the guide of anyone before and has not tried to learn English as he says, but he will soon learn as he is now making the effort. Only you must not let him write to you too often for he is not of the writing band.

Yes, it would. He is a powerful guide in certain ways, but he is not one who can help so much in spiritual matters. While he is good himself yet he cannot instruct you in those things that you need to learn at this time.

They (Mr. R. & Prof. S.) are not so spiritual but their knowledge of certain other things in the spiritual world will be beneficial to you. You must not confine your investigations to purely spiritual things, for

while they are the things absolutely necessary yet there are other things that you should learn, and we formed our band of such persons as we thought would serve the purpose that we had in view.

I doubt that he can cause the truth to grow but you can try him. I don't know just what power he has with reference to physical things. I believe that he can help your eyesight and liver. So let him try to do what he says. He is honest in his belief and he may succeed.

Goodnight my own dear boy,

Your loving,
Grandmother.

December 5th, 1914. Mary and Jesus comments.

Mary.

Helen says to James for him not to be despondent, encouraging him to love her so he can feel her love. And so far as it goes, understanding that James isn't ready and can't do his Soul-Healing, what she says is in keeping with the negative – for him to deny his bad feelings, to do whatever he can to remove them and not be despondent. To focus on the love he has for her and she for him. So she is talking keeping in line with James' untruth, because this is what he wants. He doesn't want to live the higher truths, he is happy understanding about the truth of Divine Love because it is not confrontational, and he's happy to understand where the religious understanding in the Bible needs correcting, but he doesn't want to start confronting his own sins and errors, so those spirits working with him had to honour his intentions and beliefs, his negative state. And in keeping with this, so it was told to him the Divine Love would remove all his badness, his sins and errors; just as his love for Helen and her's for him would remove all the pain of his loss from her dying and leaving him alone. So they use love, like everyone does, to keep denying all the bad feelings they don't want to accept they are feeling.

When you come to do your Healing, it's this type of thought that must not be entertained. If she and James were doing their Healing together, she would be encouraging him to feel as despondent as he could, all so he could accept that he does feel this way, so he doesn't deny such feelings. And she would encourage him to speak about his feelings of despondency if he wasn't already, all whilst he longed for the truth of why he was feeling that way. This being how you do your Healing.

Can you see that there are two ways to live. One as you are by denying your bad feelings, trying to push them aside so you can feel good, all so you don't feel bad because the bad is bad and no one wants to feel bad. And the other is not to deny any feelings, to allow them all to be, to allow yourself to feel bad. Yet still as you don't want to feel bad, then to long for and find the truth of why you feel bad, so you only have to feel bad as long as required to find the truth. This is going with your feelings, honouring them, living true to them. Most people believe that if they give into their bad feelings they will only feel worse, never feeling good ever again. But it's the longing for and finding the truth, as you fully express your bad feeling, that prevents this from happening. When you do find the truth, your bad feeling does go because you no longer have the cause of the bad feeling within you. By seeing the truth you have healed it.

And as Jesus said, the further James received the Divine Love, the harder it became for him to push his bad feelings aside. And so it should be, as the presence of the Love helps you to start honouring and

being true to your feelings. The perfection of the Divine Love starting to exert pressure on your imperfection, that which you keep in place by using your mind to control and deny many of your bad feelings. So when you want the truth, when you are certain about wanting it and wanting NOTHING else; when you commit your whole life and being to finding it; when you are prepared to go with your feelings into your darkness and express all the pain you are feeling, then it's right that you start to feel bad, and it's right that you can't dismiss your bad feelings as easily as you once could.

(James, I won't comment further on the difference between spirits calling the Mansion Worlds, spheres, or the Celestial spheres, worlds, you have determined that you want to call the Mansion Worlds worlds, and the Celestial spheres, spheres, and we are happy with that. The reader if they are interested can ascertain what is what by the level of truth the spirit is speaking about. As you have noticed, the first spirits to speak with James were of the Mansion Worlds and lower Earth planes, it wasn't until later that the Celestials started speaking to him.)

I want to comment on Ann Rollings, James' grandmother, as she said that he mustn't let the troubles of the material upset him and distract him from God. I want to say that once again it's a perfect example of further trying to deny one's bad feelings. Too many spirits speak of such things, advising mortals not to worry about earthly things and problems in life, but this is wrong. Of course you SHOULD worry about such things because they ARE troubling you. It's wrong to dismiss them, this only keeps you at odds with yourself; and besides, it's not easy to simply dismiss them and think about good things like longing for God's Love when you feeling so bad. The bad feeling things in your life are there for very good reasons. You don't feel bad for the fun of it. So such things should have all one's attention given to them. You should, as we have been telling you, honour them, accept that you feel this way and don't dismiss such feelings. Speak about them, allow them to be and to have their say. Say how bad you really do feel, speaking with the full emotion of them. Speak about all your worries and troubles, all while longing and wanting with all your heart to know the truth of such things. To deny them by trying to put your mind to nicer good-feeling things is wrong, and it will only serve to keep you bound up in your negative state. You are full of bad feelings waiting to come out, and every time you stop yourself from feeling bad, every time you push a bad feeling aside, that's just another bad feeling that's going to have to wait until the day you start to release them. Pushing bad feelings aside with your mind doesn't make them vanish, even if you feel better for having done it. It only suppresses them. Then they stay repressed within you until you express them, within you polluting your wellbeing, making you sick.

And again, Ann takes this tack with James Padgett because it's in keeping with his understanding of how things are, and so should be. He wants to feel the spirits are like himself, only more knowledgeable about the Divine Love and a few other things. He doesn't want to feel he is not like them and very far removed from them because they are doing their Healing and he is not. So they talk to him in the 'language' of feeling-denial that he knows and is familiar with and still expects them to be living.

December 8th, 1914

Received by James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

I am here, Helen.

Let me tell you that you are only making yourself unhappy trying to learn all about the way that I write to you; for you cannot do it, as you are not able to see my method, and I cannot fully explain it to you. But I will try to do as best I can.

When you take hold of the pencil, I exercise all my power to move the pencil so that it will write just what I think, but in order to do that I have to let my thoughts go through your brain. You do not do the thinking but merely let the thoughts pass through your brain, and the movement of the pencil is caused by the exercise of your brain in conjunction with my power which I exercise on the pencil. So you see, you do not originate the thought but merely convey it to the hand, which I guide in accordance with my thought. You do not have anything more to do with what is written than an electric wire has to do with transmitting a message from the party at the end where the message is given.

Let me explain in another way. When I think a thought I pass it through your brain to your hand, and my power to move your hand is brought into action, just as when you think a thought your power to move your hand is brought into action.

My thoughts are not your thoughts; and when I think, your mind catches the thought but does not create the same. So you must believe that I am doing the writing and not you - for I write some thoughts which you could not write if you tried. How do you like that for assurance?

But to be serious, you could not write the things that I write without giving much thought to the different subject matters, for some of them are not familiar to you, as you have often said. Let go the idea that you are writing things which emanate from what is sometimes called your subconscious mind, for you have no subconscious mind, and the philosophers who teach such an idea are not acquainted with the laws of the mind. The mind is only the spiritual evidence of thoughts that congregate in the brain, but which really are not a part of the material thing which the "wise men" call the subconscious self or mind (sic). There is no such thing, and when they let their explanations of things which they cannot account for rest on the assertion that the subconscious mind furnishes these thoughts, they are all wrong.

Only the material brain furnishes thoughts which it puts forth from the observation of the senses, or from the faculties which are brought into action when the reason is made the basis of the thoughts.

I am not a very good expounder of these things, but I tried to make it as plain as I could. Yes, I am telling you this from my own observation and understanding of these things. When you receive communications from Mr. Riddle he will be able to explain more fully and more satisfactorily the laws which govern these things, and you must soon let him write.

I am studying the laws of physical and psychical sciences, so that I may be able to assist you in your investigations when you come to search for the true relationship between spirits and mortals, and the laws which control these communications. Yes, my studies include the investigation of the laws governing clairvoyance and inspirational communications. You will have the opportunity sometime to have an experience in each of these phases, and I want to be in condition to assist you to a degree that will help you in arriving at conclusions which will be correct, and which will help others to understand the laws that govern these things.

So you see your wife loves you so much that she is willing to attempt to learn these things which are thought to be only for the masculine minds, in order to help you more clearly understand them.

But while I will do this, I will not cease to try to learn, to the fullest, those things which will give me a clearer understanding of those spiritual truths that lead closer to God and His Love. These are the absolutely necessary; the others are important but not necessary in order that a soul may sooner or later reach the knowledge that makes it one with the Father. The Love of God, which passes all understanding, is the one great thing to learn of and possess.

My home is now so very beautiful that my happiness is more than I can tell you of. You will be also happy when you come over, for I am filling my home with such beautiful thoughts and so much love, that when you come you will wonder how your little wife could possibly have accumulated so much beauty and filled the house with so much love.

Yes, as I receive more of God's Love into my soul, my home becomes the more beautiful, only I do not have to be in the home to be able to have this Love with me. It is with me all the time, and when I am in my home, the home becomes a reflection of that Love. The home is not beautiful if the Love is not there, so you see the home depends upon the existence of the Love for its beauty. My soul is the creator of my home, and without the soul being beautiful, the home could not be beautiful.

When I leave my home to come to you, the home remains the same, because while my soul is with me, and also the Love that makes it beautiful, yet the home retains the reflection, or as you might say, the atmosphere of that Love to such a degree, that the beauty of the home is not lessened or deteriorated by my temporary absence. So you see the home has a permanency although it depends upon the soul to give it its beauty and loveliness. My home is not yet perfect, but as I grow in God's Love, then more perfection will come to it; the more Love that I have the more beautiful the home.

We all are dependent upon the degree of love in our souls for the appearance of our homes.

Let your endeavor be to get all of this Love that you possibly can, and if you succeed in getting as much as I have, you will be one with me and our home will be together. If you do not, I will have to wait until you do before we can live as one together. So do try to get all of God's Love that you can. If you will only give your thoughts to the spiritual things, and let your soul be open to the inflowing of this Love by praying with all your soul longings, you can progress just as rapidly as I do. So love enough and want to be with me enough to try with all your heart to get this Love.

Your own true wife,
Helen.

December 8th, 1914. Mary and Jesus comments.

Mary.

In future James, when Jesus or I have no comment about a message because we're happy with it and it speaks for itself, we'll simply pass it by. We'll only comment on what we feel is relevant to your work.

And by the way, your writing with us you could call 'inspirational' writing. We only inspire your mind with our thoughts, we don't exert our will to cause you to physically move your hand to write or type like the spirits did with James Padgett in his 'Automatic Writing'.

(Mary and Jesus didn't comment on the messages of December 9th and 12th, however I'm including them to keep the continuity for the reader who may be new to the Padgett Messages.)

December 9th, 1914

Received by James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

I am here, Helen.

I am so very happy as you are loving me very much to night, for I can see that your thoughts are with me so much more than of late; so let me continue to feel that you love me so much.

(question)

When I realized that the time had come for me to go, I did not fear to do so, but calmly waited and thought that all my sufferings would soon end. And when my spirit left the body I commenced to feel as if I was rising out of it and that I was going upward to the place that I had so often heard my father speak about. But I had scarcely awakened to the fact that my spirit had left the body, before your mother had me in her arms and was trying to tell me that I had nothing to fear or cause me to feel that I was now with those that loved me. She was so beautiful that I hardly realized that it was she, and when I commenced to see that I was no longer in my body, I asked her not to leave me but to take me with her to where she lived. She told me that I could not go there, but that God had prepared a place for me to go to, and that she would accompany me and show me the truth of my future existence. I went with her, and she took me to a place that was very beautiful and filled with spirits who had recently passed over. She did not leave me for a long time, and when she did, your father came to me and said, "I am Ned's father and want to help you to realize that you are now in the spirit world, and must not let the thoughts of the earth keep you from getting in a condition to learn that all of us are only waiting for the Love of God to help us to higher and better things."

Your grandmother soon came to me and told me who she was, and was so beautiful and bright that I scarcely could look at her, for her face was all aglow with what seemed to me to be a heavenly light; and her voice was so sweet and musical that I thought she must be one of God's angels that I had read about in the Bible. She told me of the things that God had prepared for me, and that He wanted me to love Him and feel that He Loved me.

But after awhile I commenced to think that I must be deceived in my sight and hearing, and was still on earth, and needed only my body again to know that I was still a mortal. Some time elapsed before I really became conscious that I was a spirit and was not on earth; for when I tried to talk to you, as I did, you would not listen to me and turned away from me as if you did not see or hear me. After a short time your mother and father came to me again, and tried to persuade me that I must not continue in my belief that

I was still of the earth, but must believe that I was in spirit life, and needed only the things of the spirit to make me more contented.

So you see, I was so very fortunate in having your dear parents and grandmother welcome me when I passed over. If they had not received me I do not know to what condition of fear and distraction I might have been subjected. No spirit can learn the truth of the change, unless in some way helped by others.

So you see, when you come over I will be there to receive you and love you so much that you will never have to go through the period of doubt that I did. Your father is also waiting to receive you, and in fact, all your spirit band have agreed that when you come, you will have nothing to fear for want of help and love.

I first saw my parents after I commenced to believe that I was in the spirit world; and when I saw them they did not know me, but thought that I was still in the body and that they were still on earth, as they had not yet awakened to the fact that they were in the spirit world. They were very unhappy, and it took considerable talking to make them believe that they were spirits and not mortals. My father was more easily convinced than was my mother, for he commenced sooner to recall that when death comes, the spirit must go to God who gave it. My mother would not believe so soon, for she continued to think that she was with her acquaintances on earth, and that they were not treating her very courteously, for when she spoke to them, they would not answer. But thank God, they both now realize that they are in the spirit world, and that they must learn to love God, if they would be happy.

When I commenced to leave the body there was no pain or suffering, only a feeling that I was rising out of it. No darkness appeared to me, and I saw my body lying there as if it were asleep. I did not try to hold it, but thought that it was merely taking a rest, and that as soon as it felt refreshed I would enter it again and continue to live as before. I did not wait for it to awaken, but continued to arise until, as I told you, your mother clasped me in her arms - she was my own dear mother as well as yours.

I did not know that I was dying, but felt that something unusual was happening, and I was not afraid. As I always in life dreaded death (as you know), the strange thing to me was that I did not look upon death as dying. It was only a pleasant dreamy feeling, and I only thought that I was going to become absent from my body until it was refreshed. My thoughts were not of death at all. I had been suffering pain, but I thought that I was getting well, and the feeling of relief that came over me was the result of my getting better. As my spirit arose, I thought only of my condition and how soon I would be able to return home and see my friends. No other thoughts came to me - not even my love for God, or the fact that I was not in condition, as regards my soul, to meet my Maker, as I had been taught. There was absolutely no fear of what might happen to me, or that I would soon be called upon to account for the sins I had committed. Just before my spirit left my body I was unconscious, but just as soon as the separation commenced I became fully conscious and knew everything that took place, and did not feel at all as if I were in danger or needed the help of anyone.

I did not stay with my body at all, when I commenced to leave it, but continued to rise, as I have told you, until your mother met me. So you see death, which I so much feared, was not such a dreadful thing to experience.

(question)

Yes, when my son came to where my body lay, I returned to it, and saw it taken away, and afterwards buried; but I still did not understand what it all meant, and only when your grandmother told me that I would no more inhabit it, did I commence to realize that I had left it forever. But even then I had some feeling that she was mistaken, and that in some way I would return to it again and continue to live on earth.

Yes, when I had been in the spirit world a short time, I saw other spirit forms and, even then, I was not in a condition of mind to fully understand that they were spirits and not mortals. The resemblance is very real to one who has never had his spiritual eyes opened; and even though the spirit forms all appear much more beautiful and bright, yet to me they all seemed to be human forms, and I thought that I was not in condition to fully see just what they were.

You must let me stop now, for I am tired.
Your own true and loving, Helen.

December 12th, 1914
Received by James Padgett
Washington D.C.

I am here, Helen.

I am very happy and so are you, as I can see, for you are not worried tonight, but you must not try to write much for our condition is not so good as it might be.

Yes, I think so, or if you feel that you should write a little, let your grandmother write as she is here and wants to say something to you about your love for God and His Love for you.

Your own true and loving, Helen

December 12th, 1914
Received by James Padgett
Washington D.C.

I am here, your Grandmother.

I wish to tell you more about the things of the spirit, for they are the important things that you should know. You are very near the Kingdom, and if you keep on trying to have more of God's Love in your soul, you will soon realize the full joy and peace which comes with such possession. Try to let your heart receive more of His Love, for He is always ready and waiting to bestow His Love upon you. He is the one Lovely Father for you to long for and keep with you in all your thoughts and aspirations. Do not let the worries of life keep you from loving and believing that He wants you to become one with Him in Love and Grace. He is not only waiting for you to let His Love flow into your heart, but He is anxiously knocking at the door of your heart, that you may open and let Him enter. Be true to your best spiritual

longings, and you will soon feel that you have got that in your soul which will give you perfect peace and happiness. You are only now beginning to learn that you must feel that your Father is so near you, that He must become a part of your life and being. When that Love has fully taken possession of you, you will know that you are His own true and reconciled son, just as all are who have come into a realization of that Love. So do not doubt that you may become such a son of your Father, for I tell you that I know from my own experience, the grandeur of living in the favor of His Blessing.

Be my own dear boy and do try to reach out and get this Love. You must not let the things of your earth life keep you from the higher things that the Father has prepared to give you. You will soon know, as I know, that the only things worth striving after are the things of this spiritual Love of the Father. Be more anxious to get this knowledge, and it will come to you in all its beauty and convincing force. I so wish that you could see the Holy Spirit's work among men and spirits, for then you would not doubt any more that God is a God of Love, and not of anger or retribution.

Keep praying, for that is the one great means to receive the Love of God. Without prayer men cannot reach the answering ear of the Father's Grace. He will hear the penitent only, for He will not accept anyone who is not truly and anxiously seeking Him. Man has a will to either accept or reject the Love of God, and until he exercises his will in a way to show that he wants that Love, it will not be given him. No man is ever forced to love God or to let God's Love come into his heart.

The Love of God cannot be defined, for it passes all understanding, but the result of that Love, when in the souls of men, can be seen and felt, in the exceeding beauty in the countenances of men, and in their wonderful happiness.

No fear of death or anything that maketh afraid can possibly exist where this Love is. It is not the Love that permits any feelings of jealousy or envy to have an entrance, but is so perfect and all soul filling that there cannot possibly be any room for anything but its own great self. I know that the Love of God is the only thing that can make man supremely happy while on earth, and after he becomes a spirit.

My love for Him is such that I love every one of His creatures, be they saints or sinners. And that is the difference between the love that He inspires in His children, and the love that exists among men and spirits, which has not His Love for its foundation.

Be sure that no man can be perfectly happy without this Divine Love.

Your wife is progressing very rapidly in the Way to this perfect Love, and I think that in a short time she will be with me in my sphere, for she will not let anything come between her and her efforts to possess the greatest amount of this Love that is possible to obtain.

It is wonderful how her faith has grown since she first became convinced that she must seek the Father's Love in order to become one with Him and perfectly happy. You must try to get this faith and progress with her, so that when you come over you will go forward together in soul development and conjugal love. She is now in the third heaven, as she has told you, and she is almost in a condition of development to leave that sphere and go with your mother to the fifth sphere, where her happiness will be so much greater.

She loves you so much that you must feel that she wants you to be with her in all her happiness. She is not the same Helen as when she was on earth, but is so much changed that your mother says her appearance is as different as earth from heaven. She is not only changed in her appearance, but in her temperament and desires for those things which do not tend to retard the progress of the soul.

Let her tell you of her love for you, and you must believe what she is telling you, as she is not one who is in condition to speak anything else than the truth. Her love for you is so great that I sometimes wonder how it can be; for while we all love you, as well as our soulmates, yet she seems to have such intense love for you that we wonder. We think that her nature is so intense that she cannot do anything in a way that is not the result of her strong and earnest constitution, or rather that is not the result of a power that knows no limitation in effort or force. But while she loves you so intensely, her love for God is not interfered with in the least; for just as she gives her whole soul to loving you, she devotes it to loving God also. And when you do come over you will find such love in her heart for you as we seldom see in the spirit life for our soulmates.

But you must not think from this that we do not love intensely also, and the love that we all have for our soulmates is very great and deep as I must tell you - but she seems to be almost consumed by this love for you, and you must never do anything to hurt her or make her feel that you do not want it or deserve it.

My dear boy we must stop writing now as you are not in condition to write more. So I will say good night and God bless you and keep you in His Love and care.

Your loving grandmother, Ann Rollins.

December 12th, 1914

Received by James Padgett

Washington D.C.

I love you, good night. Yes she did, and she did not tell you all for she cannot know it all, but I know and I tell you that my love for you is not capable of being told.

Good night, my own dear Ned.
Helen.

December 16th, 1914.

Received by: James Padgett

Washington D.C.

I am here, your old partner:

I want to talk a little with you. You have not given me the opportunity before and I commenced to think that you did not wish to hear from me. Well I will try my best and will talk to you about the laws of control of spirits over human beings.

You are not very different from us in your mental or spiritual conditions. We, of course, have no physical bodies but our spiritual bodies are very much like those we had on earth in former shape except that we are young and strong and not affected by those things which you are subject to.

You must know however that we are all affected to a greater or lesser degree by the condition of our soul development. Your wife, for instance, is now a very beautiful spirit both as regards her spiritual body as well as her spiritual soul. She is one of the most beautiful that I come in contact with except your mother and grandmother who are beyond my ability to describe. I am also very different but not so very much changed as I have not yet made very great progress in the things pertaining to the involution of the soul. My ideas are not very much changed as I still think that I am a man who must depend upon himself for his advancement and that God is a way off somewhere in the heavens and not much interested in my welfare. But your father is now in another plane and I commence to wonder why he should progress and I be left to live in this earth plane, and as I think of this I feel that there must be something more to my being lifted out of my present conditions through my own efforts. I hear what your mother tells me but somehow I do not quite catch the import of her teachings as I believe that her ideas are more or less the result of her training on earth and have no actual foundation for a belief in the help of the Holy Spirit to rest upon, but as I see the wonderful change in your wife and father's I cannot but think that there must be something more than my own efforts at elevating myself is necessary to my rising out of my present condition. So I am thinking deeply on the subject. Your grandmother has also told me of the wonderful work of the Holy Spirit in her case, as well as in that of very many other spirits who were in my condition when they first came to the spirit world and it all makes me think that there is something in this wonderful transformation of these spirits beyond what I have ever thought of.

I will try to learn what it is if I possibly can so if you can help me in any way please do so for I do not want to remain in this state if there is any way for me to progress out of it.

You seem to be in great favor with some spirits who have told me that they were benefited by you and hence I say, if you can help me do so.

I have had a spirit come to me who said he was Jesus but I did not believe him even though he was of a most exceeding brightness and loveliness. I do not believe in his being Jesus even though your mother told me that he was. But until I can see that he is the true Jesus I do not care to listen to him, for I have never believed that Jesus is any more than man or that he can save anyone from sin or error. Yet as he seems so good and lovely I sometimes think that maybe I am all wrong and that he is, in truth, what he claims to be. I will, in future, listen more to him and if he can show me the way to higher things as your mother claims he can, I will let his teachings linger in my thoughts for consideration.

I am not very happy as I have told you, but I am studying the laws of the spirit world and find them very interesting to my peculiar make of mind.

I find that you can sense my thoughts and write them as you are now doing, but when you are not in a condition you cannot hear what I say or I cannot cause you to move the pencil in conformity with what I desire you to write. Why this is, I am not yet able to determine, but I am told by those who have given a longer investigation to the subject, that you have certain qualities that must respond to certain qualities that I have and if they do not, then there can be no communication. What these qualities are I do not

know, only that they do exist and that the more perfect they are the more successful the writing of them with mine. You call it rapport, but that is not exactly the whole meaning of the condition, for some people seem to have these qualities and yet between them and the spirit there is not any rapport or condition of love or sympathy or what else that may be understood in the term. So you see, we do not exactly know just what is necessary to establish this junction of powers or qualities. I am trying to discover what this is, if possible. You seem to have these qualities to a very large extent and I find no difficulty in coming with a condition that enables me to freely express and you to receive what I wish to communicate.

I will inform you of my efforts just as soon as I am able to discover the real secret of this condition that exists.

You are writing what I really express to you. There is no such thing as the subconscious mind, the only mind that you have is the one that enables you to express what you really know of your own thoughts which do not depend upon what others may infuse into your brain as I am doing now, but which have their origination in your brain and which do not result from exterior minds. What is called the subconscious mind is merely an imaginary thing used by the scientist to denote that which they have no better name to call it by. It is not a part of your self or your brain, but only the image that these wise men use for what they are not able to explain.

So do not think that when something comes to your consciousness that you cannot account for, that it is the subconscious self that produces it. It is not, there are only two sources of thought, one that arises from your own brain and the other that comes to you from outside minds as consciousness which is that condition of being that enables you to feel or know that certain things exist either as actualities or as mere ideas which so far as you know have no real existences. Consciousness is a realization of being nothing that does not exist or is capable of expressing itself in consciousness. Mere dreams are not really things that lie in consciousness for they do not always have an existence, they are only shadows of what might have an existence. So you see, consciousness is not anything else than the evidence of what exists and of what your brain feels or knows. Do not think that I can tell you everything that you may want to know for I cannot. I am only a student as you are but of course I am an older one and am in a position to possibly learn more than you.

You must not think that memory is an evidence of any subconsciousness because it is just as much of the faculty of the brain as any other part of it that shows its operations. Memory is not separate or distinct from the brain. It is merely that portion which keeps in full existence knowledge or experiences already gained. Memory creates nothing new and when you recall things that you once knew and have forgotten memory only supplies those things from its storehouse which you put there to have filled. So let not the thoughts that memory is anything other than a part of the brain. No subconscious self is involved in memory but memory is its own self and is only a part of the brain as I have said.

There is no middle ground between the brain as a generator or instrument of producing thought and the minds of spirits or others who supply independent thoughts even though sometimes the wise men thought that such thoughts are of their own creation. You seem to be very much interested in this matter and I will give more attention to its study and try to learn the operation of the thoughts of spirits upon the brains of mortals.

No laws that I am acquainted with show that a thought is other than the emanation of what passes through a man's brain and what spirits put into it. I mean that thoughts are not the result of anything but that which arises from the observations of the five senses of a man or from what is suggested by spirits. I have not made myself very clear I know but sometime I will write you more fully and clearly on this subject.

I am engaged in studying the laws of spiritual life and its connection with the earth life. I do not yet know just what that connection is, but I believe that I will very soon. I am sure that you will be much benefited if you will let me tell you occasionally just what your relation as a human is to yourself when you come over here. I do not know that I am very different from what I was on earth except that I am no longer suffering from the limitations which the body placed on me.

My mind is just the same and my ideas of life are nearly the same except that I see that material things are not of very much importance to a man even when he is on earth. You may do everything possible to accumulate and enjoy these things but in a moment you are without them except as your earthly desires and cravings for them may cause you to believe even after you are here, that they are still with you. This is the one great thing that prevents spirits from progressing to higher things. I never cared much for these material things. Yet I find that even the little desires that I had to possess them have held me from progressing to a plane where I am informed intellect rules supreme and when great minds exchange thoughts of moment to both spirit and earth life.

Yes, sometimes he is in the third sphere and is a very happy spirit and is much engaged in his studies of spiritual things. He should be able to tell you a great deal about these things if you give him the opportunity. Yes, I see Mrs. Riddle and Bert very often. They are not very happy because they think that the spirit life is not what it should be. They do not realize that they are altogether in the spirit, but have an idea that they are still a part of the earth and consequently as they cannot take any part in earthly affairs they are not so happy. Your mother has been talking to them a great deal lately and trying to teach them of the spiritual things that she so believes in but I doubt if they are very much impressed.

No, I cannot help them for I do not believe in such things as I told you.

I will try to do as you say, but it will be hard for me to believe that prayer is anything more than the mere expression of a desire and reaches no higher than a man's own mind and wishes.

I will do as you suggest and if you are right I shall not fail to give it all my earnest and deepest efforts; if you are right I shall never know how to thank you, but you will know just as soon as I know. But in the meantime do not let the thought that I am not doing all that I can to make a better man of myself enter into your mind for I am. I will pray with you as you say. I commence to see what you mean and it seems to me that there is some true philosophy in what you say.

I want to get everything that any of God's children may have and if what you tell me is the only way to get this wonderful happiness, I will try even though my doubts are now mountains high. I will pray with you tonight and try to believe with all my mind and soul.

Yes, I will give my attention to them also and if they tell me what they actually know I will get the happiness which they have, so do what you think is best for me and I will try to have the faith that you speak of.

Yes, your father is very different in his appearance and I wondered what caused it and thought that maybe some peculiar condition of his spiritual body had been created by something which he had learned from his wife or mother-in-law. But I now see that it must have been caused by some other powers of influence and I want it too, if it is for me.

Yes, I see that you are very much interested in not only myself but in them and I will try my best to obtain what you tell me of, so that I may help them as you say. I know that I was not given to spiritual things on earth, but I did not see the necessity of being so, for I thought that when I died I would not need anything but my own help to live a life of comparative happiness. But if you are right, I will soon know the difference, for I shall do as you say. I will pray and ask God to give me faith to believe that He is my saviour from sin.

Yes, I see that there must be something in it. They are all claiming to have the love, but myself, so I must be wrong and they right. You are right, let me think of what you have told me and I will soon know if I am to be like the rest of the band.

Yes, I know that you loved me even when on earth and that thought has helped me to believe that what you tell me to believe, and that what you tell me now is the outgrowth of your love. I am so glad that I have you to think of me and show me the way and now I will say goodnight.

Your one-time friend,
A. G. Riddle.

December 16th, 1914.
Received by: James Padgett
Washington D.C.

I am here, Helen:

You certainly did make an impression on Mr. Riddle, for he is now trying to pray as you suggested to him to do. But you must not let your love for him keep you from feeling that we all want you to pray for us also, for you seem to have such faith that we wonder at you.

(Question)

No, not that, but we need your prayers too, so do not forget us. I am not one bit selfish in the matter, but I want you to help me too.

I do not know, but it seems to be so. Whenever you talk to these spirits, who will not believe us, they listen to you and soon commence to pray to God for forgiveness and love. We do not understand it any more than you do, but it is so and your grandmother says that your faith must be very great that you should have such influence with the lost spirits. She says, that she does not understand herself and that if you continue you will do so much good that your reward here will be especially great. God seems to listen to your prayers for these spirits and we are all amazed at it.

But let me say that you must also pray for yourself for you also need the Love of God in your heart to a greater degree in order to be at-one with the Father.

You should not doubt this, for it is true. As I said, we do not understand, but some day we may, so believe me when I say that as we write to you and tell you only what we know to be true.

God seems to hold you in His care to such a degree that no one can now turn you from His Love, only do not let the thought that He is not your loving Father, keep you from praying for yourself.

I am tired and must stop. I lost my strength when I tried to tell you what she was doing. I will tell you tomorrow night in full.

With all my love and many kisses. I am
Your own true and loving,
Helen.

December 16th, 1914. Mary and Jesus comments.

Mary.

The reason why the earth-bound spirits, spirits of the two Earth planes in which they can live, find it easy to speak to James and think seriously about what he tells them, and even act on it, is because he is still of the flesh and closer to their level; and as they are still somewhat focused on earthly matters and haven't truly embraced their spirit life, they can accept him more easily than they can higher spirits coming to help them. So they are more inclined to listen to and accept what he says other than trying to relate to being spirits, people who are not the same as them, who are more ascended in truth and of a greater spiritual light. Too many earth-bound spirits fear the purity of the higher spirits, they aren't ready for such truth, so turn away wanting to be back in their old earth life, something they are familiar with, something not as threatening, something they believe they can control.

And without the need for a physical brain, the spirit mind is more pure and true. So spirits tend to be far more focused on their level of truth or intellectual understanding, with many of them having great difficulty stepping outside what they are used to. Only as one advances one's mind with the Divine Love as one does one's Healing – as one's mind becomes truly founded in truth, can one see beyond such limitations using one's soul-perceptions.

So to put it simpler, James felt closer to the lower spirits than he did to the higher ones. He didn't feel threatened by them, whereas he was rather intimidated by the higher spirits, and particularly Jesus. And had he been asked to accept me as Jesus' soul-mate and write higher spiritual truth from me, that would have been too much.

December 17th, 1914.

Received by James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

I am here, your Grandmother:

You are certainly blessed and favored. It was Jesus and he was so loving and gracious that I hardly know what to say. But of this you can rest assured, you will never be without his love and help. He certainly loves you to a degree that is beyond my comprehension. You seem to be so close to him that I wonder at your great fortune. Only believe in his love and he will never forsake you. When he told you that your worries would soon leave you, he knew and you can rest assured that you will soon be rid of them. He is so wonderfully grand and lovely, that I wonder that you could have attracted him to you in the way that you have. Be a true follower and you will soon realize that what he told you will come to pass. He is not only lovely, but he is powerful to do what he said; and you seem to have his love to a degree that we do not possess. I don't know why, but it is so. And you must believe it to be true. You are my own dear boy and we all love you so very much, that when you are given so much love of the Master, we all rejoice and thank God.

Question and answer.

Yes, he was the real Jesus and you must not doubt it, for to doubt is to show that you are not loving him as you said you wanted to. He will show you by his treatment of you and your happiness in his love that he is the one that was crucified as he said.

Be my own true son and believe and everything will be yours for the asking. He can help you beyond all conception, if you will only believe and call upon him for his assistance.

I am not going to write more as you are tired.

Question and answer.

Yes wonderful. He (Mr Riddle) is now seeing that prayer is the only thing that can help him and he is praying and listening to the advice of your mother and father. He is much changed since you wrote him, and I believe that he will soon be able to understand what it is to have the love of God in his soul. So let your prayer go to God for him as we all are doing.

Your Grandmother,
Ann Rollins.

December 17th, 1914. Mary and Jesus comments.

Mary.

Why Jesus loves James Padgett so much, which the other spirits can't seem to understand, is because Jesus knows that James Padgett out of all other mortals over the past two thousand years, is the very one chosen by the Mother and Father to do the work required. And both Jesus and I felt such love for James because he really had no idea what it was all about, what he was getting himself into, nor why he was the one chosen to receive Jesus' 'Second Coming Of Truth'.

It was his naivety and humility that attracted us greatly to him. He was in his behaviour a true child of

God wanting nothing for himself in all that he did, only wanting to do a good job, the best he could do, whilst fighting against all the bad feelings and worries he was experiencing.

We could see the bigger picture, how his effort was going to affect and help humanity, but he couldn't see anything other than his own worries and problems; and this was right, and we felt for him. Jesus tried to support and encourage him using language he understood. Not actually by telling him to be true to his bad feelings and encouraging him to express them and find their truth, but speaking the language of the negative in an attempt to help him move some of his bad feelings and worries aside by putting more faith in God (as hard as that is to do when you feel bad) all so he would relax a little and concentrate on receiving the messages. He did genuinely want to be the channel and receive them, but it took him some time to gain confidence in his own abilities as a channel; to have faith in himself to receive the messages, to believe that he wasn't interfering with them in his mind by making things up, all of which was entirely natural and what we fully expected. Had he not been like this he wouldn't have been the chosen channel. Had he just put all his bad feelings aside and used his mind to take the messages, all to gain power, control and self-glory, then he wouldn't have been chosen.

Sometimes he felt maddened by all the pressure: his internal worries; pressure from the spirits and what was expected of him (or so he believed was expected); pressure to do a good job – to do it right, sometimes he just wanted to give it all up feeling it was more a curse than something that made him feel good. But then at other times when things weren't so bad he felt very good and uplifted by all he was doing, he received the Divine Love and felt close to Jesus and God.

All that James was, and all that he did, and all he achieved, was absolutely perfect. Even in the end the fact that it was said that there was still a lot more to be revealed (as there was), was perfect. And yet all he did was more than enough to satisfy the requirements of the Second Coming of Truth by Jesus.

James Padgett did a wonderful job, more than any other mortal had done for humanity.

In Ann Rollins' message to James, she says '...you must not doubt it, for to doubt is to show that you are not loving him as you said you wanted to.'

James, you might feel this is somewhat unfair on James Padgett, and you'd be correct. However, as I said, the pressure was kept up to his negative mind by saying such things all with the intention to stimulate certain feelings and thoughts within him. Also to stimulate his will, his desire to do good, to do what Jesus wanted.

You can feel how you wouldn't tolerate spirits speaking to you like this, at least not now that you've progressed so much with your Healing, but this was familiar territory for James as it was how his parents spoke to him, so Jesus and the spirits took the liberty of using his negative mind this way – they had to, to achieve their desired goals. Goals that James himself wanted to achieve.

At no time was James being made to do anything against his will. He wanted to do the work; although you don't have record of his earlier messages that he threw away, but had you, you'd see that all was offered to him. He wasn't given any ultimatums or threatened with hell and damnation if he didn't do as he was told. He willingly accepted the work, he loved doing it during his good times, when he allowed himself to indulge in good feelings. He felt so privileged to have been chosen, so the pressure applied was actually exactly what he was asking for. He needed help, like a stimulus, a bit of a push to keep going, to push through all his bad feelings and to try and rise above them enough to receive the light of the truth that was being offered to him.

As you can see, and it's why I'm telling you these things, is that we are at liberty to use what's in your mind, to speak to you using what is familiar, to work and encourage you within your negative patterning, all being done mostly to achieve what is necessary. Which in James' case was to not so much push all his bad feelings aside, but to stir up feelings and thoughts. And that mostly is our desire and motivation with

you. If anyone wants to write successfully with us or the Celestial spirits, then expect and want to get stirred up, to have your repressed feelings brought to the surface so you can accept them, express them and find the truth of them – that is our sole motivation and intention with you, to help you do your Healing, helping you find the truth of your unloving rebellious state. And so as with James Padgett it was our primary intention, the actual delivery of the truths and associated information was secondary. It's the person who always comes first and matters the most, not the work. At any time James could have said enough was enough and given it up and we'd all respect his choice without pressuring him or trying to make him feel bad so he would continue. We don't relate to anyone like that, so always he was entirely free to object to what was being said to him; however as I said, he actually liked and benefited from this sort of encouragement, it helped him to be more determined and focused. He was all alone in the work, it wasn't the same having Helen in spirit, even though she did her best to give him all the love and support he needed.

And I want to say, if I haven't already made it clear, reading your mind's questions: why a man, why not a woman to receive the messages, and why the same with you and Marion, why doesn't she receive messages from spirits? And it's all the same reason as I have said, because of the Rebellion and its imposed limitations. The truth of woman, humanity's Feminine Aspect of Truth, is all but non-functioning. As I wasn't allowed to have my say when on Earth, so no woman can have her's, no woman can participate in receiving these revelations. However now that your revelation is all but complete, and Marion has all but healed herself, women can and will be free to equally participate in receiving any revelation in future, and of course also in communicating openly with their Celestial friends. All of the limitations and negative influences and conditions that Jesus and I have spoken about finish with you. No longer will such restrictions and limitations be imposed on or relevant to humanity when you and Marion finish your Healing. All because the Feminine Aspect of Truth will have been accepted by you, as you accept Marion and I, and as you accept it within yourself and from Jesus. Once the Heavenly Mother has been officially revealed, then it's all systems go for women to come forward – at last – and express and find their truth: the way they feel and think will finally count! And men will learn through the doing of their own Healing how to truly respect women, and how to support them as being the spiritual leaders, both personally in their relationships with them, and impersonally in the world. Woman are soon to have their day, and that day will consist of the next one thousand years as things come back into their true perspective.

James: Now Mary, you say that Marion's and my revelation is all but complete, and Marion has all but completed her healing, and yet the years roll by with us still struggling on with our Healing, so what do you mean by 'all but'?

Ah, well, my dear James, is it not that which your negative mind wishes to hear me say? You wouldn't like me to say that you both still have five, ten, twenty, one hundred years to go with your Healing would you? Speak to you soon James – Mary.

December 18th, 1914.

Received by James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

I am here, Prof. Salyards:

I am here to tell you of some of my experiences in spirit life and I wish that you would let me speak first of my regeneration and birth into the higher sphere where I am now living. Your mother is the chief cause of my progression as she first showed me the way to the Love of God. I was, as you may know, not a very spiritual man when on earth, but thought that man only needed a great intellect in order to enjoy the great blessings of the spirit life. I was not what might be called a great sinner as I lived a tolerably good moral life as you may know from your experiences with me while you were at school under my instructions, but I had no idea that something more than mere intellectual acquirements were needed in order to enjoy the happiness which God had provided for his children who were willing to receive all the blessings that His Love and favor had in store for them.

Well, after I ascended to the spirit life I found that my intellectual and moral qualifications did not make me very happy although I enjoyed comparative happiness in the pursuit of knowledge and the investigation of those intellectual questions that appealed to my higher desires. I soon commenced to see that I had something more to acquire than mere knowledge of spiritual laws and things that appealed to the intellect or sympathies which all who are of a practical inclination deem sufficient for self satisfaction. I began to study these things and have advanced very much in my knowledge of them and have succeeded in writing a poem which gives me great satisfaction and makes me think that I am really a poet, but not since I have progressed to the higher sphere where love rules and intellect is a mere subordinate medium of true happiness, I find that while my acquirement in the particulars' mentioned are desirable and afford much enjoyment and delight to my mind yet my true happiness is with possession and knowledge that I have the Love of God in my soul.

So you see mere intellect or moral qualities are not the important thing for a spirit who wants to enjoy the greatest happiness to possess. Keep this in mind in your earthly life and when you come over you will find that many things will appear easy to comprehend which otherwise you may have to search for in darkness and doubt.

Be sure that your heart is in the right place and you will gain many advantages which I was not blessed with. I am now in the Third Sphere with your wife and father and while we are all together in a sense, yet our real condition and place depends upon the extent of God's Love which we have in our souls.

Your mother first caused me to realize that I was not spiritually enlightened by her beauty of form and countenance and the great Love that she seemed to possess, and when she commenced to tell me of the cause of her appearance and love expressing itself so abundantly, I thought that after all I might be mistaken in my ideas that my mind and acquirements were not all that was necessary to enable me to progress to higher things. And I let my thoughts take the form of direct meditation and I soon realized that she must be correct in what she said.

She was so gentle and loving in her manner and speech that I was soon convinced that while my mind was superior to hers in that I had a greater extent of knowledge and superior endowments of things purely intellectual yet what she possessed was far more necessary to my true happiness and I commenced to inquire what the secret of her superior appearance and lovely disposition was.

Soon she explained to me that only the Love of God existing in the soul was the true secret, and that no spirit who had not that Love could possibly realize that true happiness. So you see I am much indebted to her for my present condition. I do not believe that any soul can obtain this happiness unless he lets this Love become a part of his very existence.

My one desire now is to obtain more of it, and keep on obtaining it, so that I may rise higher and higher until I get as close to the fountainhead of God's Love as possible. I will not attempt to tell you what this happiness means, but only say that without it I should still be grasping in the earth plane, seeking mere knowledge and composing verses which you might not think worthy of even a mere versifier.

I am now engaged in trying to teach others the way to this Love, but I am not yet in a condition of faith and Love to do very much good.

Your grandmother is a wonderful spirit in love and beauty and I am so thankful that I have the opportunity to enjoy her companionship and instructions.

She is trying very hard to show us the way to a more perfect realization of this Love and when I think that if you had not been a dear pupil of mine I would possibly never have met her. I feel so thankful that you came to my humble school and became so very dear to me as you did.

If your mother had not known me on earth, she possibly would not have known me here and I might have yet been in my condition of contentment in the study of merely intellectual things and have remained in that condition indefinitely, but thank God I knew you and through you your dear mother.

I have met Mr. Riddle whom as you know I made the acquaintance of in life and I find that he had heretofore been in that condition of self contentment that I had, before your mother showed me the way to my present home, and he is now commencing to see that there is something more than mere intellectual pursuit necessary to his progress too, that which will make him truly happy. He seems to be thinking of what you told him a few nights ago and has told me that you first caused him to think that there was something more in this spirit life than mere study of laws of spiritual communications in which he has been engaged. He seems to think that you have a correct idea of what is necessary to his salvation and he is praying as you advised him and is listening to your mother's teachings and Love of God which she tells him he must let come into his heart before he can come into perfect peace.

He is still thinking thoughts that he is a good man morally and that he does not need any help from God or Jesus, but this belief is narrowing and I believe that ere long he will realize that he is all wrong and must accept the plan which your mother tells him is the only one that can bring him in perfect accord with God's Love and make him a new man. I also try to tell him of the truth of this plan and he listens to me with considerable interest and I hope that very soon he will see that we are right and that he must accept it or be left to his present state of unrest and yearning after things that will never come to him.

So you see I am now in my home of peace and love and true happiness. Let me tell you of what I saw when your father left us to go to his home with your wife. He was so uncertain as to whether he really needed the Love of God more abundantly in his soul that he asked your mother if he could not have that Love and still try to have his earthly desires for things that he loved so on earth, such as dancing and smoking and other things of this nature and if it was absolutely necessary to let his thoughts turn from

these things in order to progress.

She told him that it was necessary, as nothing which tended to keep his mind on earth or attract him to that life could possibly exist when his soul should be filled with the Love of the Father. He said that it was hard to give up these things as he enjoyed them so much and was only getting ready to have a good time when she told him that he was not to think of them any more, but to turn his thoughts to more spiritual things and pray to God to fill his soul with Love and longings for these higher things.

I feel that if she had not thus entreated him that he might still be in the earth plane and while very happy as he had some of God's Love in his heart yet not to the extent that made him feel that he had been Born Again.

Your mother is my own dear friend and I love her so much for what she had done for me. And your father is now with your wife in this sphere and is as happy as he can possibly be, until he gets more of this Love in his soul, but you must not think that he is as beautiful a spirit as your wife for he is not and neither am I. She is so earnest in her love and is making such efforts to progress that she will soon leave us as I believe for the sphere where your mother is and when she goes we will miss her so very much as she is so happy and cheerful and full of music and everything that makes our life happy that while we have our own soul's love and happiness yet we will miss her very much. She is now trying to tell you of her great love for you which is of such a deep nature that we all wonder at times because of its intensity. So you see what a very favored man you are to have such a soulmate as she.

My home is in the same sphere with her but not in the same place. Hers is more beautiful than mine, but she comes to me at times and I visit her. My soulmate and I have not yet met though I believe that she is in a higher sphere than mine. She has not yet come to me, why I know not, but am waiting for her to come to me and then I will be more happy than ever.

Soulmates do not meet each other always when we first come into the spirit world. I know this for I have met many spirits who have been here a long time and yet have never yet seen their soulmates. This seems to be the result of something done while on earth, but I do not understand it. I am hoping to soon see mine.

Question asked here and reply.

I have heard something to that effect, but I have never been able to find mine. Your wife may be right, but if so she has never told me the way. I will ask her, if she knows, for I want to know if possible.

I will write you some of my poems sometimes when we have more time and will also tell you the result of investigation of the spirit life, but not tonight as I am tired and so are you. I can write you a couplet but do not think it best to do so now as I do not wish to give you a part of the poem and so remove it from its place that you may not fully appreciate the whole. I will try.

If you do not love me as I have told you, I cannot write in a very successful way so that you must first learn to love me more before I attempt to write the poem. I know that you may reason that way, but what I say is true. My poem is one of Love to God and love to man and unless you love I cannot write it.

I cannot explain more fully now. So only trust me and I will show you in the near future that I am right.

Yes I am really Prof. Salyards who is writing and you must believe me or I will feel hurt.

Yes, that is it, you seem to know, just what is waiting, so I must close for this time.

Your old professor and friend,
Joseph Salyards.

December 18th, 1914.

Received by James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

I am here, Helen:

You certainly did write a long letter. Prof. Salyards is very much interested in you and you must believe that he wrote you for he did. I was here all the time that he was writing and got very impatient for I wanted to say something myself.

He was telling the truth and you are real mean to have me think that you doubt that I do. So be a good boy and listen to what I have to say.

You are not so worried tonight and I am so glad of it, for if you had continued to be so, I fear that you might have become sick. You see that everything is coming all right, just as we told you. You were so worried that even Jesus condescended to assure you as he did last night.

Jesus was certainly good to you to talk to you so kindly and lovingly. He told you that he would always look after your welfare and he will. I do not believe that any other human has ever had that assurance direct from him since he came into spirit life. He is the one that you must believe in and if you do, there is no telling to what heights you may rise for he seems to love you so much that I believe he will do whatever you may wish if it be not contrary to his ideas of what is good for you. So only trust in him and I tell you that you will never want for anything, either in the earth life or in this. He is now trying to help you in your spiritual nature so that you can do his work and when you become a better man in that particular he will write you the message that he told you he would. Let me help you to believe fully in his promises.

Be my own true Ned and you will be a most happy man.

Yes, I know, but they will soon pass and then you will realize what it is to have a God and a Jesus and a little wife love you. I am least, but I love you With all the love that I have and you must realize it.

Yes, you may.

(here no doubt a question was asked about Prof. Salyards' soulmate.)

He has never tried as I suppose, for if he had he would have found her. The fact is that he did not think of soulmates until he became more in contact with us and then I suppose that he did not give sufficient consideration to the matter. I do not know, all spirits do not find their soulmates at once. Some of them not for long years as I am informed.

Yes, I will and the next time that he writes, he will tell you that he has found out who she is, for I will search in that book of lives that you know about and find out and tell him and then he will know and tell you.

He is still in doubt, but I think that he is commencing to see the light and you must continue to pray for him. Do not let the thought that he is not praying himself disturb you for he is and your mother is trying her best to convince him that he is in the right way by praying and that soon he will see the light which will guide him to God's Love. He is a wonderful spirit in his earnestness and desire to learn of the things of this life and just as soon as he is convinced of the truth of the New Birth he will progress very rapidly, for he will not rest until he gets whatever is possible for him to obtain. Let your best and most loving thoughts go to him.

Yes, sometimes, but he is not so very much convinced as to what I may know of the necessity of his learning to give his heart to God as he is as to what your mother and grandmother may know, and so I do not talk to him on this matter very often, yet he seems to think that I must have experienced something that makes me look so different from what I did when he first saw me in this life.

Yes, he told you just what your father said and what your mother told him in reply. Your father was a spirit that liked the things of earth to a great degree and enjoyed looking on at the pleasure of the earth life as the Professor told you. Yet he was also so good that he realized to a great extent the love of God and could write you about it very effectively. But he did not enjoy it as much as you might be led to believe from the way he wrote. But now he knows and when he writes you again and tells you of the love of his Father, you may believe that he experiences what he is writing about.

He is my own dear daddy and I love him very much. He is so kind and loving that I do not wonder that his soulmate loves him so much, and I believe that you must take after him for I love you more than she does him.

She may not agree with me, but I can't help that and still stick to what I say.

I have seen his poem and I know that he has written it, but I do not understand why he cannot write it to you without your learning to love him more. It does seem unexplainable to me, for I do not see how the want of more love on your part can possibly prevent him from writing the poem to you. He must not be ready to do it now or he may feel bashful in doing so, but I will talk to him and urge him to do so. Maybe he does not think it of sufficient importance now that he has arisen to the higher sphere, but I will find out and let you know. I will tell him what you say.

Nothing more tonight except that White Eagle says that you do not seem to want him to treat you any more as you do not make the opportunity for him to do so.

He says that you are all right and that he will treat you tonight after you are through reading. He is very anxious, so do not disappoint him.

Your own loving,
Helen .

December 18th, 1914. Mary and Jesus comments.

Mary.

In this message of Professor Salyards, when he says that James's mother told his father that he couldn't indulge in his earthly passions anymore, such as dancing and smoking, and he should stop all that and look to being more spiritual and focused on getting God's Love in his soul, it's an example of exactly the sort of feminine truth that needs to come forward in relationships. She is the leader and he is deferring to her. She is stronger in being able to focus on what is truly important, and so can help him to find strength and to face what is true: the fact that his earth life is over, and unless he wishes to remain in the earth plane for eternity, it's time to get serious and get on with what life in spirit is meant to be about. Getting on longing for the truth of your feelings so you can embrace your Ascension of Truth to Paradise.

However to give up such passions and earthly allurements difficult. And the mind Mansion Worlds are also full of them, with everything in them being geared to help one deny all one's bad feelings, living in a perpetual and artificial mind-made bliss and love-state of being.

And it's not just a matter of applying your mind to spiritual or higher things and you give up all your bad feeling-denying ways. You can try and do this and might succeed in giving the things up, but still the underlying causes as to why you want to do them is what needs to be healed. And such causes will only come to light as you do your Healing, something which confronts all these spirits as they start to progress in truth up through the Divine Love Mansion Worlds (or spheres, as they call them).

Helen speaks to James about looking in the Book of Lives to find the Professors soul-mate.

This book, as it's called, is maintained by certain angels, and are the records of all mortals, both on Earth and in spirit. Certain information is made readily available under certain circumstances, such as Helen being able to look up people (spirits) soul-mates. Soul-mate information is not readily available to the Mansion Worlds of the mind – the spirit worlds as the Padgett Messages call them; such information is only available in the Divine Love Mansion Worlds because it's through your Healing you will find out the truth of your soul-mate – who they are. A large part of your Healing is healing yourself so you can be eternally with your soul-mate. With the healing of yourself perfecting your self-expression and so communication with your soul-mate and everyone else.

On all worlds, general information is maintained on everyone living in that world or sphere. And such information is public knowledge. It's contained at the Central Register, and you can go along and look up certain things about anyone: where they are currently living, family lines, achievements, dates of birth and death on Earth, arrival in spirit and mansion world progress, and so forth. The Central Register on the first Mansion World also includes such information about one's life on Earth.

There are many other types of records available, some publicly on offer, others for private use only. Some information is made readily available to higher spirits with the understanding that they will be responsible with such information about others, and their intentions for wanting it are sound. And other information is only made available upon request of certain spirits, such as by Jesus or myself. Or we can authorise for say a Celestial to have access to it or certain amounts of it. Essentially, somewhere, all you

are and have been, even, all you will be, is recorded and potentially available. All being kept in order by Angelic Record Keepers. So all thoughts and deeds are known and recorded, and your Healing wipes the slate clean as you replace good thoughts and deeds for your bad ones. Your Healing is the righting of all wrongs, not in the actual experience they were done, but in their intent, in the mind circuit that produced them – in the original cause. That's why it's so important through your Healing to uncover all the truth, the truth of all your original negative causes, so you can heal them, changing them into being true.

Certain souls for reasons of their soul growth, like Helen being able to have access to the soul-mate register, happens because this is a part of her specific work, work that everyone has as a part of their ascent through Creation. You are never just idle, unless you want to be, there is always something provided for you to do. The Mother and Father have it all planned, and we all contribute continually to the evolution and progress of Creation. By the time you have done your Healing you'll simply be contributing in the correct way.

In the Natural love mind worlds, those spirits who want it (and most have to have it at some point early in their arrival in spirit) can have what's called a Life Review, so they can see all the good or bad they have done. This can help them with their spiritual and mental progression up through the Natural love mind mansion worlds. Such reviews are unnecessary for those in the Divine Love worlds the spirits living in them allow all the feeling-memories to come to them as they do their Healing. And by the time you have completed your Healing, your review will be more than complete all through your feelings and not just with your mind. Spirits without the Divine Love, by reviewing their lives too much, stand to inhibit their healing process relying too heavily on their mind to deal with remembered memories and experiences, whereas through your Soul-Healing with Divine Love, you learn to have faith in your feelings, in what memories your feelings produce irrespective of how clear visually or audibly they are.

Those spirits of the natural love mind worlds that believe in reincarnation use their life reviews to plot their future or forthcoming lives, which of course never eventuate in reality as there is no reincarnation. They do however delight in fantasising about their future lives and charting their prospective karmic cycles. All being just another way to avoid the truth of how they are really feeling, by using their minds to occupy themselves, blocking out their repressed childhood feelings. When you die, you are essentially the same as you were on Earth, you're still the same 'you'. So you still retain all your repressed childhood feelings, all which need to one day be expressed through your Healing, all so you can uncover the truth of them. And in the mind worlds, will do as you did on Earth, all you can do keep yourself feeling happy by using your mind to block out all your bad feelings. Including even using the Divine Love.

By the way James, getting back to consideration of the Feminine aspect Of Truth, have you noticed how much it's the women so far in the messages that have all been the leading-lights, all helping the men to come into the light? All accept Jesus of course. And how so many of the men are retarding their true spiritual progression because of their minds.

Can you see the strength, the inner light and strength of these women when they commit themselves to wanting to live true. They have all very quickly understood that it's essential to *progress in truth* if one wants to live a good, happy and true life in spirit. That spirit life is a new opportunity and a very different one from their Earth lives, and that it's up to them to make the effort to look up and in, instead of out and down back to Earth. That the women seem more willing to take the reigns and do the hard work; and so far, more women have willingly embraced their Soul-Healing than men. So many men have needed to be led, guided, supported, nurtured, loved, even pushed, prodded and coerced by women to consider their healing, then to actually begin it. And doesn't that sound familiar with you and Marion! And it's also why I am featuring in commenting more on the Padgett Messages with you than Jesus, and in all your work with us, because you are giving me a voice, finally I am being able to have my say!

It's ironic, yet logical, that it's women who deny men their true lives, being mothers they turn men away from their feelings so they can't be true fathers to their sons and daughters, so they can't be true men to their women. And so it's women that are required to take the men in hand once again, but this time turn them into the light and help them to find and become the true man. Men are by and large far more hopelessly lost than women. And sure, it was the woman's fault, they have caused it because they are the initial nurtures of the new child. But it's all done with the man's blessing, and men wanting, supporting and even demanding they have to do all the parenting work. With his control they are made to do it, so who really is to blame? Both women and men are equally at fault, only in different ways. It's a failed relationship as represented by the failure of Eve and Adam – their Default. So women and men can't have a truly loving relationship whilst being of the Rebellion. At best you can fit reasonably well, being reasonably 'loving' in your negative relationships together. And the same with your children. You can't have perfect and true relationships until you've completed your Soul-Healing, then being able to live truly lovingly with your soul-mate. So can you see all the vicious circles, all self-defeating, all turning forever in on themselves? And there is no escape, not until you start to do your Healing. Then women can become true women and men true men, something your world knows nothing about.

So as humanity approaches the End Times, the end of Jesus' and my Age, the end of the Rebellion and Default, you might expect that increasing pressure will be brought to bear upon the untrue relationships everyone is living. So it might be expected that more marriages and relationships will fail, that more problems between woman and men will arise, more abuse, all unlovingly causing problems in their children. It all has to fail, you have to fail, the untruth has to be brought to light. So the harder you struggle to 'keep it altogether' using your minds, the more prone you'll be to failure. Only by going with all your bad feelings, working with all them during all your problems and relationship difficulties, agreeing to speak it all out and wanting to uncover the hidden truth of how all your problems came about, all taking you back into dealing with your untrue relationships with your parents, will women and men be able to 'get along'. You are to get along and love each other in the Truth, not in the mind that is working to deny the Truth. You're living in a no-win situation, something you have to wake to and understand by seeing it within yourself and how you conduct your anti relationships.

Women will lead men back to themselves, as they have led men away from themselves. And women will do the same for themselves. James, as you have seen in your relationship with Marion, so much is based on her lead. She is having to rectify not only herself but help you as well. All because your mother made you feel so powerless making you be so dependant on her. Your whole relationship with life is defensive. You're scared of everything and only act to defend yourself. You are not taking the bull by the horns and forging your way ahead based on your own feelings. But this will come, once you have finished your Healing. You will find new strength, no longer feeling like you're always living life from the back foot.

And as much as I say it's the woman's fault, equal blame must also be placed on the man. The man seeks to, and demands her to, acknowledge that he is the controller. He leaves all the hard parenting work up to her. She has no choice but to try and do the best she can. Trying to have some power and self-respect under his dominance. The woman never seeks to dominate, she always wants to make the relationship right. Only women trying to be like men by having the same power men have will try and dominate the relationship like men do. And it won't be until the men want this too: to have a perfect relationship with her, that humanity will start making progress out of its negative state. It's going to take men and women coming together equally undoing and reversing that which they have done.

Women's liberation as it stands mostly involves women striving to have the same power as men, being able to out compete with men, however that is all still only within a mind-controlling state of being, and it's all untrue and unloving. True women's liberation will be when women realise that it's their feelings

that are important, and that they can use them to uncover the truth of themselves and the truth of their relationship with men. When you start doing your Healing, you are then liberating yourself from your mind's control over your feelings. Then you can stop denying yourself the truth God wants you to see about yourself. And then your relationships and how you express yourself and connect with other people will become true.

It must also be understood that Eve and Adam (re: The Urantia Book) were materialised on Earth as being the Perfect Material Parents. They were what all humanity was to aspire to be like in their relationships, a perfect loving union for people to emulate and understand how to be. However the Evil Ones, the Evil Spirits orchestrating the Rebellion and subjecting the people of Earth to it, causing Eve and Adam to fail in their relationship together. Eve and Adam weren't of a high enough truth to combat and prevent the higher Evil Spirits from getting to them and negatively affecting their relationship. So as Eve and Adam were both 'worked on' by these higher Evil Spirits, their perfect loving relationship faltered, and faltered equally. Their relationship coming under such negative and unloving pressure broke down, equally. They were both EQUAL in their loving relationship, and they both EQUALLY lost control and failed becoming untrue EQUALLY in their relationship, which brought about the Default. And even though it's recorded, which was true, that Eve went openly against Adam by having sex with another man which caused the technical default, their relationship was already, to use one your expressive and succinct terms James, fucked. So Eve only expressed their technical relationship failure first, then with Adam following by having sex with another woman, he wanting to technically still remain equal with Eve. But Eve only defaulted first because she being the woman was closer to her feelings, which were already untrue because of their relationship failure. Adam for his part, kept staying away from Eve, believing he had to defend Eden from the invading hordes that sort their destruction. He didn't stay with Eve, they together still wholly united and prepared to face whatever was to come. And he only left because he too was living untrue and becoming increasingly disconnected from his true feelings. They believed they were doing the right thing; Adam believed he had to protect Eve and The Garden by fighting off the invaders, and Eve believed she could hurry up their 'earthing' of their higher genetic material by mating with one of the local men. So they were both at fault, it's completely unfair and untrue to blame the woman – Eve.

December 20th, 1914

Received by James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

I am here, your mother:

I am your mother and I want to write you a few lines for you have not let me write lately, so do not think that you are not very dear to me, for you are still my own darling boy.

I am very happy as your father is now in a sphere where he is more spiritual and happy, as he has told you. His soulmate is with him very often and she loves him very much, but he does not yet seems to realize that she is the only one for him to love. He still has some of the old love for me which he had on earth, but that is not the true soulmate love, and he will soon realize it. So do not think that he is not very happy because I am not for him. He is a very bright spirit and needs only more of God's love to make

him perfectly contented with his lot. Oh my darling boy, I am so glad that your soulmate is Helen. She is so beautiful and lovely now that she has found God's love that I can hardly tell you how beautiful she is.

I am very happy also, but my soulmate is still in the earth plane and does not seem to progress so rapidly as he should. I wish that you could talk to him as you did to your father, for I believe that it would do him good. You seem to have a wonderful influence with the spirits of men who are in a condition of sin and darkness. God is certainly good to you and has favored you beyond my greatest expectations. You seem to have the faith that calls for an answering ear and for a love that reaches to the very throne of God, and I believe that you will in some way do a great deal of good in the spirit world as well as in the earth.

Jesus is also interested in you and loves you with more than ordinary love. He seems to think that you will be of great help to him, and he is trying to show you the way to the Father's love and favor. So do not doubt what I say.

I know that, but you will meet him or I will bring him to you before long, and have him write to you, and then you can tell him of what you know about God's love, and the necessity of his believing that he must give his whole heart to God.

Yes, I can, and will later, when I bring him to you. I have a very good influence over him but not sufficient to cause him to believe in the Father's love being a necessity to his advancement. He is not a very spiritual man, and never was, but he is goodhearted and will listen to you. I know as you seem to have the power to make spirits listen to you. I do not understand why but it is so. So be very careful of this great power which God has given you, for if you should not do what I believe God has in store for you to do He might not continue the power, or might withdraw himself from you in the way that I mention.

I will still believe that you are his special object of love and favor, only do not neglect to do His will.

I must stop now for you are tired.
Your mother.

December 20th, 1914.

Received by James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

I am here, Helen:

I am happy, and I am so glad that you feel so much better. You are now in a good condition of mind and I feel that you are commencing to believe in what we have told you. You will soon be free from your worries and then you will be in such a spiritual condition that you will be able to take the Master's messages, for he is waiting for you to do so.

You must not let your mind get into the condition again that it was in during the past two weeks for it interferes very much with our communications, and also with your ability to work at your profession. You

will be able to do what you want to for Nita, and then you will see that we can do much to assist you in material thing; as well as in spiritual ones. Be only faithful and believe in what we tell you and you will be all right. So do not let me see you again in a despondent condition or I will not love you so much.

You have had a very pleasant day in your association with those people who believe in spiritualism and I am glad that you spent the day with Judge Syrick and Col. Woods. He is a very great believer in spiritualism, but he does not know anything about the spiritual side of it. He thinks that the fact that his spirit friends communicate with him is all that there is to learn or be contented with. His friends were with you today and they are not of the higher spheres, but they are very good spirits and seem to be quite happy in their condition. He was telling you the truth when he said that Jesus came to him and talked at Mrs. Miller's séances, for your grandmother told me that she knows for Jesus told her he would attempt to do so. I, of course, don't know anything about it, but your grandmother says it is so; and you must believe her. She says that Jesus did not show himself or attempt to materialize at these séances, for he has never yet attempted to do this, as he is not inclined to come into the earth influences. He is not one who will do this, for he is too holy to take on the form of flesh again, as I have told you before. He is now doing his work solely by influencing men in the way of teaching them the truths of God, by means of his suggestions and messages through other spirits who are helping him so to do.

No, I don't. He did not materialize sufficiently for that purpose, the photograph that he has was that of a spirit who impersonated the Master, for he will not permit himself to be photographed by anyone on earth, or even here. He is too pure in his spiritual nature to become an object of photography or even of clairvoyance, for he is a spirit that will not appear to man, except in the way that I have told you. So do not believe that he has ever appeared to any man either by way of the photograph or by clairvoyance. He will come to you in the way that he has told you and write his messages, but not in any other manner. I only know what your grandmother says about it and I am writing at her dictation. She says that Jesus has told her that he will not appear to mankind again only as a teacher through his writings or through that of his spirits. So do not believe any spirit who says that he has seen Jesus materializing for he has not.

That was his appearance in a dream only. He was there but not as a materialized spirit. You merely saw him in your dream, and he was not even in the spirit form with you; it was the result of your own conscience working on your mind. You felt that you had not done what you knew he approved, and your own conscience took you to task for it and made you dream as you did.

I do not attempt to reconcile these statements for they need no reconciliation. When we told you that he would not leave you again, we only meant that your conscience would not again accuse you of doing what is contrary to his teachings. You were not really seeing him, but only dreaming that you were. He was not present with you but was in your dreams only as your own mind pictured him to be. So do not let the fact that it was only a dream make you think that it had no significance, for it had, and it showed you that unless you commenced to give your thoughts to higher things and live a better life, you would not have his care and love for your welfare any longer. It was only a warning that you should change your course of thinking and living.

Yes, he told you but I have explained what was meant. We know, because we saw it in your thoughts and then we knew that you had dreamed it. So you see, we do not have to know of things actually happening in order to be able to speak about them. All we have to is to learn what your mind is thinking and we are then able to tell you just what you know and believe. Every man is the mirror of his own thoughts and we

do not have to know of our own knowledge just what has taken place in that man's life in order to tell him of all his actions and doings while on earth. We are able by our power of reading the brain of a man to know what he has done in his past life. His brain is a storehouse of all that he has done, even though he is not; able to recall these things. But they are there in memory's halls and we can see and learn what is recorded. So you see the past is as apparent to us as the present. We do not always resort to this method of telling a man what is in store for him in the future, but when we need to know his past all we have to do is to look into his memory's storehouse and we know. But dreams are not stored in memory always; some are mere fleeting shadows that leave no trace of their ever having passed through his brain, while others leave their records on his memory. So when you dream, if your dream has any significance or is worthy of being preserved, it is in memory's home; but in order to know whether it is there or not we have to search the hidden recesses of his memory as well as the more open places. So you see every act that a man is guilty of and every dream that has a significance or is worthy of preservation is kept of record for future reference. Then how careful ought a man try to do what is right in God's sight, and not do those things which will rise up before him when his spirit comes here and arises before him in judgment.

I am not going to tell you of what I saw at the meeting at Mr. Colburn's tonight. I saw a large number of spirits that wanted to communicate with Miss Colburn, but who were not able to, and who were very much disappointed. Her mother was one of the most anxious, as she has some information that she very much desires that her husband should know; and you must tell Miss Colburn that she must sit for her mother to write. She is a very beautiful spirit and knows that Mr. Colburn will not live much longer and that he should do something in reference to his affairs before passing over. So tell her to let her mother write as soon as she can.

Other spirits there were only attracted by their desires to make known their presence and tell some of their experiences in spirit life.

Yes, his (Judge Syrick)'s mother was there and also his soulmate. They wanted to tell him of their love and how much they are interested in his giving more of his thought to them and to things spiritual; for he is not going to live very long, as he has a bad case of Bright's disease and needs to be very careful with himself.

I don't know anything about what some spirit may have told him, but I am informed by his mother that she knows that he is not going to live very long, even if his spirit friend did tell him that he was going to live until he was seventy years old. He must not believe that or he will suddenly find that his life is not for him to live as a man of seventy. He must not think that he is going to live to be that age, for he will suddenly find that his life is not one that is to be extended to that age. I mean that he will suddenly die and realize that his information was not correct. (Judge Syrick did die suddenly soon after this message was given.)

No do not, for it would do him harm.

He is not a very bad man, but he needs the soul development in order to become a good man as his mother and soulmate wants him to be.

She is here now and wants to send him a message. So tell him that his soulmate does not think that he is

loving her as much as he should, and that he is only trying to let himself believe that he is not really her soulmate, and wants to marry the young girl at the University home. She is not for him, and he must not think of doing so, for he would be very unhappy if he should do so. If he must get married tell him to marry an older woman and he will find more happiness; or better still, not marry at all as he will only need his soulmate to love him and make him happy if he will only let her do so, He is not going to live very long and he will soon be with her to love and make him happy. So tell him to give most of his thoughts to her and he will be a very much happier man. She says that you must teach him the way to God's love for you know how and he will listen to you, if you will only try and if you do he will bless you just as soon as he comes over, for he will have the benefit of that teaching and will not have to suffer the expiation of going through the earth plane. So she says please try to tell him of the only way that will lead him to happiness and to his soulmate who is so anxiously waiting for him. Be his friend in this particular and you will never regret it.

She is in the third sphere with me and is a very lovely spirit and is trying her best to influence him to become a more spiritual man, so that he may be able to come and live with her when he comes over. She loves him very dearly and will not let his love for her keep him away from the true place of joy and happiness.

I mean that she will not let his want of love for her keep him away from true joy and happiness. She sees that he is not thinking as much of her as he should, but when he comes over he will not fail to recognize that she is the only one in all the spirit world that is his own true soulmate. She says that he is now very dear to her and when she gets him with her she will be so happy that he will see that his happiness can only be found with her. So tell him to think more of her at his leisure moments. The young girl that he is thinking of does not care for him as a sweetheart and if she should marry him it would only be because he would be able to take care of her, and relieve her of the condition which she is now in on account of her father's unsuccessful adventure in trying to run a school and form a new church, which he will never do, for his ideas of religion are all wrong. I mean the peculiar tenets that he is trying to introduce. Some of his ideas are all right, but most of them are not. He is a very well educated man, but is very visionary in his ideas as to what he thinks he sees in the spirit life. He never talks to Jesus as he preaches, nor does he ascend into the heavens, for no man does that now until he has given up his earth life. So he will not succeed for his foundation principles are not true.

I am not in condition to write much more tonight. You are my very own darling Ned, and I love you with all my heart and soul. You loved me when the music was playing my song that I used to sing to you so often. Oh, my darling, love me with all your heart as I do you.

So goodnight,
Your own true wife,
Helen.

December 20th, 1914. Mary and Jesus comments.

Mary.

James' mother says she doesn't understand why her son has the power, a power in her mind God has

bestowed on James, and a power that he might lose if he doesn't behave or use it properly, to help other spirits, dark spirits, and men in particular, on the lower Earth planes.

However this helping of these spirits is simply a natural attribute James has. He speaks compassionately caring about the other person always sincerely wanting what's best and right for them, something which led him into wanting to practice law, something his clients valued. He made them feel that he was on their side and was more than willing to impart any true, good and relevant information that would help them improve their lives or their approach and attitude to life.

James found he could easily share his new found understanding with such spirits, people he could readily identify with and many who throughout his life he gained a lot from and always wanted to give something back to by helping them.

James was easy to speak with, he was firm but not pushy and he spoke with a slight air of authority – that he knew what he was speaking about, so many of these lower spirits who were looking for answers and did want to progress found him appealing. They weren't intimidated by him, he was one of them – one of the boys. Many of the male spirits found the higher spiritual women too intimidating, too confrontational, just their light, their brightness of truth was too overwhelming, it was too pure and it made them feel ugly, bad and lower than them. It made them feel that they were such a long way away from being good and pure, being riddled with guilt about many things they'd done during their lives. These men were all taught to fear and worship their mothers, their mothers being totally pure angels of light – women who never had evil thoughts, and who never thought about another man, only their dearly beloved husband, not like their men who did stray (if only in their minds) looking at and thinking about other women.

And such women-fearing men spent all their lives using their minds to feel superior to women. So now suddenly such men are inferior, and that all that they placed so much importance on during their lives on Earth that gave them power amounts to nothing but a waste of time in spirit, and this is, to say the least, hard for them to accept. Women because of their suppression and oppression were by nature more humble and so open and very receptive to things of a true spiritual nature. And when they discovered their ascent of truth had nothing to do with men or what men said, that finally they could have their own true power, rejoiced, throwing off the yoke of oppression with joy and getting on with it – on with doing their Healing, and they certainly did. The women by and large were far more pragmatic and not dreamers like the men. They hadn't been allowed to escape as much into their fantasies.

And yes James, today's women feeling less oppressed and more confident and powerful in the man's world, are tending to follow and be more like men losing themselves further to their minds control. Which in turn will affect their relationships with their children, boy and girls in different ways. All just another expression of the negative state as it evolves.

The men of the lower Earth planes found a friend in James, and didn't feel afraid of him. He wasn't so bright a light and they could open up to him, even share some of their feelings, feelings they wouldn't dream of sharing with a woman, especially not with their wives.

Many women led such virtuous lives not being allowed to live any other way during James' times. And such women when they came into spirit and embraced the light and truth suddenly found their calling, they willingly gave all to God and wanted to ascend in truth as fast as they could. Their commitment was solid and unwavering. Their Earth lives were nothing, they didn't have the power and control men had, they weren't allowed to enjoy all the fruits of life as men did. So they were glad, relieved at last, and very happy to leave their restricted Earth lives finding they were given a new freedom, a whole new life, and one in which they were the power and controller. One in which suddenly men weren't all they were made out to be. Suddenly their partners were lacking in spiritual fortitude and determination happy to stay around the Earth planes and not as eager as them to get on. So many of these women flourished in their

new environment, one in which any effort to attune to spiritual advancement very quickly paid dividends. So many women bounded joyously into the Divine Love Mansion Worlds longing hard for the Divine Love and delighting in the wonderment of their new found freedom – especially, as they discovered, the woman's way, the way of feelings, was the correct way, and the man's way of unfeeling insensitive mind, the wrong way. So many men have had to be all but dragged along into and through their Healing, picked up and made to get going, made to consider spiritual things and a spiritual life.

Do you also notice in Helen's message her use of words when she says Jesus 'is now doing his work solely by influencing men in the way of teaching them the truths of God, by means of his suggestions and messages through other spirits who are helping him so to do.'

How she says men, how much of an emphasis there is on men, when it's the actual women in James' immediate circle that are leading the men and getting more from Jesus.

Can you feel how ingrained during James' time, and in so many times, men are the all-important ones; and it's because of this, the messages to James are so heavily masculine weighted. So few women spirits speak to him other than those in his family, James of course fearing women. And I certainly don't. How few people actually think that Jesus might have a partner – a woman, and that if he did, she would be his EQUAL IN EVERY WAY. Jesus has been held up so high and for so long that it will be difficult for me to be seen as an equal alongside him. A woman of truth in my own right. It would have been nice for these spirits to speak about Jesus and myself in the same light, however it was not to be. I spend a great deal of time with female spirits, too many of the male spirits on the lower levels can't accept me at all. And because of my time with them, they very quickly grasp all that is important willingly committing themselves to doing their Healing. And it's equally a pity that these women spirits weren't allowed to openly speak about their Healing in the Padgett Messages – all that was involved, it certainly would have given a very different picture about life in the Mansion Worlds, and life after in the Celestials once their Healing was finished.

December 25th, 1914.

Received by James Padgett

Washington D.C.

I am here, your own true and loving Helen:

On this Christmas Eve, we rejoice that the people all believe that Jesus has risen from the dead. He is now in the higher home waiting for the worship of the people of him to end, as he does not enjoy the worship. He wants the people to worship God and God alone. He is not very happy when they worship him, for he says that he is only a son of his Father and that they should not worship him as God. He does not believe that he is worthy of such adoration and he is not pleased at it. So you must love him and not worship him, for he will not love you so much as he does now if you do.

What I tell you is true, for he has said it himself; and you must believe it to be true.

Let me tell you that you are very close to him, and he wants you to do just as he says, for he intends to give the world the true doctrines of God's Love and being and his own relationship to the Father through

you as his messenger. So do not let the thought that you are wrong in believing what he tells you.

Now we must stop for you are not in such a good condition to write more at this time.

Your own true and loving wife,
Helen.

Note. Although this message actually says "Christmas Eve", it is recorded in the Tablet as being on the 25th, whereas the other message from Helen, which is recorded as being at "night", thus seems likely to have been received subsequently.

December 25, 1914
Received by James Padgett
Washington D.C.

I am here, Jesus:

You are my dear brother, and I will tell you what I desire you to do at this time. You must not let the worries of your business life keep you from giving your thoughts to God in worship and in prayer, and from believing in me and loving me as your friend and teacher, for I am; and wish only to have you do those things which will make you more at one with the Father and love me more.

You must try to let all your thoughts turn to the mission which I have selected you to do, for I have chosen you and you must do my work. As I am the one that God selected to do His work when I was on earth, so you are the one that I now select to do my work by giving to the world my messages of truth and love. I will soon commence to write them and you must preserve them until such time as you shall be in condition to publish the same, which will not be very long, for I have already told you, the means that will enable you to give your whole time to me will soon be at your command.

I do not want you to think that you are not worthy to do this great work, for if you were otherwise, I would not have selected you, and this fact alone should be sufficient to make you not doubt that you are a suitable person for the work.

Let me tell you now that no matter what you may think will happen to your business affairs and work, I will look after you and remove all obstructions so that, as I say, you will soon be able to commence your duties.

In my teachings I want to show that I am only my Father's son as you are His son, and not to be worshipped as God. He is the only God and the people who are worshipping me in all parts of the world are not doing what I desire, for they are putting God in the background and making me their object of worship, which is all wrong and which I am so anxious to have ceased.

They must look upon me only as a son of God and their elder brother who has received from the Father His full Love and confidence, and which I am bidden to teach to them. You are not to let anyone tempt

you to let your love of God be displaced by any love that you may have for me, for your love for me must not be the kind that you have for Him. He is the only God and you must worship Him alone. So be careful and make the distinction, or you will make a most egregious mistake.

I am your own dear brother and teacher and love you with a love that I have for very few mortals. Why? Because I see that you will be a true follower of me and will love God as I love Him. Only, I do not want you to think that you are now in a condition that leaves you free from sin or the necessity of progressing to the Father with all your heart for an inflowing of His Love. You must get all this Love that is possible and that can be gotten only by prayer and faith.

So in your prayers, have faith and the time will come when you will become very close to the Father and enjoy His Love to a degree that few have so far obtained.

Yes, it is possible and, as I say, it will take place, only do as I have told you. Yes, I will help you with all my power and love, and you will succeed. Only try to believe and you will realize before you come to the spirit world that God is your Father to a degree that will enable you to live very near Him as I am living. Your faith is now very great as I know, and notwithstanding the fact that at times you have doubts and get despondent, yet your faith is there and it will grow in intensity and become so strong that it will never again be broken.

Yes, there are many things in my life as written in the Bible which are true and many that are not true. These I will tell you when I come to write my messages and you must wait until then. Yes, I did, but not in the sense that it is taught. To forgive sin is only to let the true penitent feel that just as soon as he prays God to blot out his past offenses and truly believes that He will do so, the sins are no longer held against him for which he will have to account. I could not myself forgive sin, for I was not God, but I could tell them truly that if they repented, God would forgive their sins. Later I will tell you in detail what real forgiveness is and what it consists of.

As for the healing act which I performed at the pool of Bethesda*, I am reported to have said, "Is it easier to say, take up thy bed and walk,' than for God to forgive your sin?" Well, that is the way it is recorded, but that is not what I said. Actually I said, "That thou may know that the son of man through the power of God can forgive sin, I say unto you, 'take up thy bed and walk'." It was only as God's instrument in showing man the way to His Divine Love, that I could bring about forgiveness of sin, and not by any power of my own. If God did not forgive, I could not and neither can any man.

I know that a church claims that authority, but it is not correct. It has no power to forgive sin or to grant any favor or indulgence to mankind, and its assertions of that power is a mere usurpation of what God alone has the power to give.

May God's blessing and mine rest upon you tonight.
Jesus .

Note *

It would appear, based on a recent message from Judas, that the reference to Bethesda above is in error, either a later editing error, or an error of transmission.

December 25th, 1914

Received by James Padgett

Washington D.C.

Your Grandmother -

Was he not lovely and grand? You certainly are a very favored man and I wonder at the great Love that may be yours and promises of the Master.

Yes, I heard what he said, and he knows. You must believe, for he never says what he does not know to be true. You are certainly more blessed than all others. Only think of that promise and the certainty of it.

You are too tired to write more now.

Your loving Grandmother.

Ann Rollins.

December 25th, 1914.

Received by James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

I am here, Helen:

You are much better tonight and I am so glad for you needed to give up all your worries and learn to trust God for all your wants. He will take care of you in every way, and you will not lack for anything that is right for you to have. So, do not worry anymore and you will not only be happy but will be successful in all your efforts of a material kind. Yes, do that and you will feel like a man out of prison, for cares and worries are the things that make a man captive. His love will set you free indeed as Jesus says and he knows. Be true to God and to yourself and you need not care what the future may bring, for it will bring everything which the Father knows to be for the best.

You are now my own true Ned, and I love you so much that I cannot tell you of its intensity. Let your thoughts turn to God and His love and you will be the happiest man on earth for you have His love to a great degree, and you have Jesus to love and care for you in a way that we all wonder at. He seems to think that you are his special care, and will not let you need for anything that he sees you should have for your material good. He is here and will write to you tonight and tell you what you must do in order to be able to carry out his mission, which he has designed for you. So listen to him very attentively and try to follow his instructions and you will be a very happy and fortunate man.

We are all so grateful that he has selected you for the work, and when you engage in it we will all be with you to assist you in doing everything that is possible for you to do.

Your grandmother is here and says that you must try to learn exactly what the Master wishes you to do, and do it with all your might.

She is full of love for you and so happy that you have been chosen by Jesus to do this work that she is praising God all the time and giving thanks for his love and favor.

Do not think that you cannot do what he may tell you to do for you can if you will only try. But you must have faith in his teachings and not let the other spirits or any of your friends on earth lead you to believe that Jesus is not writing to you and asking you to be his true disciple. He is with you in every hour of need and loves you with a love that knows no limit. He is so very holy and pure that what he says must impress you that it is he that writes to you; so do not doubt in any particular. He says that you are his chosen one, and you will be a great man in teaching mankind what the truth is and what God's love means to all humanity. So let him teach you and you believe.

We are now all here and are trying our best to make you feel our presence, and know that love is all around you waiting for you to feel its influence and cause you to give more of your love in return.

I am very happy tonight for you seem nearer to me than ever since the night that you prayed so very earnestly for my progression to my present home. It was a glorious night when your prayers were answered and I felt the love of God flowing into my heart in such abundance and in such perfect peace. Oh, my darling, if you could only see how happy I am. I know that you would praise God for His goodness and thank him for being so kind to your little wife.

You must now let Jesus write, and I will write you afterwards if you are not too tired for me to do so. So goodbye for the present,
Helen

Note. This message was received Christmas night, and the previous one possibly after midnight on Christmas eve.

December 25th, 1914. Mary and Jesus comments.

Jesus.

In my message to James I say: "To forgive sin is only to let the true penitent feel that just as soon as he prays to God to blot out his past offences and truly believes that He will do so, the sins are no longer held against him for which he will have to account."

And to achieve this you have find the truth of your sin. You pray to God to help you uncover the truth of your sin, and to liberate your repressed feelings so you can use them to find your way into the cause of your sin. And when you have seen the truth, when you are wholly responsible for your sin, then it will be blotted out. Then the original cause that created it will be removed from you. Then you will have healed this part of yourself.

If you just pray to God to blot out your sin and hope that He (They) will do so, only because you have prayed, nothing will happen – nothing will happen until you find the truth of it. You have to find the truth, so you know the truth of why you sinned. What happened to you in the first place, during your formative years, to make you deny yourself and live untrue to your feelings, and untrue to the Truth and to God. And when you see the truth of what did happen to cause you to sin, then your sin will be

forgiven, as you will understand why you did such a sinful thing. You will in effect forgive yourself, God having already forgiven you, and with your own self-forgiveness you will choose to no longer do this bad thing, and the reason for doing it will be taken from you. The Divine Minister on behalf of God will do the actual removing of this negative mind and will circuit, replacing the negative with a positive one. And once that is done you will no longer have the cause in you to sin, you will no longer feel the need to do this sin. You will have changed. Changed more into being the true person God created you to be, and not the false person your parents turned you into being.

The difficulty you all face is that you don't know that much of what you are doing is sinful, is done out of harmony with the laws of nature – with God. So you have to ask God to show you where and how, and then why you are sinning. And to do this you need to submit to your feelings, allowing yourself to feel all your feelings, all your bad feelings which mostly you deny. And by submitting to your feelings and speaking about them, you can then seek for and find the truth of them. The Mother and Father will help you along each step of the way, but you have to want to achieve such things, it requires your act of will to find the truth. You have to lead, you have show you are trying, and that you do want to know the truth. And then you will be supported along the way.

By repenting you have to admit that you have sinned, and to do this you first have to understand what your sins are. Some are of course more obvious than others, but it's the ones you are unconscious of that will come to light through your Healing you need to awaken to, and over the course of the many years your Healing with take, you will be astounded as to how much of a sinner you are, how many things you do and think and feel that are wrong and need to be healed. Isn't that right James? As you can testify, and will no doubt be more than willing to tell about your Healing experiences!

James: Jesus, what about the Bethesda error?

Semantics James, it has no bearing or relevance to the truth.

December 27th, 1914.

Received by James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

I am here, Helen:

I am very happy, and so are you.

Let me tell you that you are very near the kingdom as your grandmother says, for you have a faith that will soon bring you so close to God that you will not let worries or the things of earth trouble you very much. Give all your thoughts to God and to His love and you will soon realize that only His love is necessary for you to become a very spiritual man and one whom the Master will soon use to carry out his work of teaching the people what truth and love are. So do not hesitate to give yourself to God unreservedly and without doubt, and also to believe that the Master is writing to you, and that he loves you in the way that he told you for he does, and you are favored above all others that I know of. He says that you are very close to him and need only more love towards God and more belief in him to become his own dear brother and disciple.

I wonder how that can be when I know that you have been a sinful man, subject to all the temptations of the flesh, and having indulged in these things to a great extent. But it is so, and his selection of you is a surprise to us all, and we can only thank God for his goodness and love in so blessing you. Be only faithful and you will not have to worry about the material things of life for you will be taken care of at all times and in every way that is best.

I know because the Master has told me and he will not tell an untruth or can he be mistaken as he has told you. You will be before very long He will help you to get what is necessary that you may give him your time and work. So do not be too anxious to commence this great work, for in his own time it will be provided for you so that you can give up your professional work, as we have all told you.

Yes, he is with you quite often and is helping you to increase your faith and to love him more, and to believe that he is helping you. He is not one who will forsake you or leave you to go back to your life of sin and doubt. Only be true to him and he will be with you to the end of time; and then when you come over he will receive you and take you to the home that he has prepared for you, which will be a grand one far up in the heavens near the Father's place of love and truth. This I know because he has told us all that you are to be with him in the spirit world and live in his home of happiness and bliss supreme. I will try, and if you will pray for me, as I know you will, there is no doubt that I will be with you.

Yes, it does, but he knows best, and we must only rejoice that it is so. Your grandmother says that she does not understand why he should have selected you, but he has done so, and you are the most highly favored one on earth, as he says that you shall be so close to him in your love and faith that men will wonder how you could possibly become so filled with God's love and know the mysteries of his kingdom and the way to life eternal in a heaven of perfect happiness and peace.

So be my own dear Ned, and love me with all your heart and soul - only, I mean, next to the love you have for God and the Master - their love is greater than mine and so must your love for them be greater and more divine.

Yes, I was with you and I saw that you were so very much influenced by the love of God and of the Master that I was greatly helped myself, and felt that if you continued to receive their love in such abundance .you would soon be in a state of love that would carry you way beyond me in your progression, and that I would be left behind, and so when this great love came to you I prayed that I might have it with you and receive a portion, so that I might progress also, and I did receive it and now I am on my way to the higher sphere that I told you I wanted so much to go to. Your mother says that soon I will be with her, and that your prayers and faith will help me so much - so pray for me with all your heart and faith and I will soon realize my fondest hopes.

Oh my darling, to think that after all our earthly troubles, we should now be so much one in love and happiness. It is beyond my comprehension but I can only thank God and praise Him for His mercy and great love.

They all know, even Mr. Riddle, sees that something wonderful is taking place in your spiritual nature and in mine, and he asks us what it all means. We tell him that it is the love of God filling your soul and the love of Jesus taking possession of your heart, which is causing your spiritual nature to undergo such a change, and he says that he does not understand, but that he must try to learn the meaning of it all, and he is now asking us to show him the way, and to pray for him and help him to obtain this wonderful love.

He is here now and wants to write to you a long letter and tell you of his present condition and how much he loves you as his friend and helper. He is not yet firmly convinced that he needs the love of God to make him a redeemed spirit and one with his Father; but he is thinking very deeply and will, I believe, soon realize the truth, and then he will be free indeed, and will love God with an earnest and confiding love, for he is a spirit of great conviction of principle when he has once become convinced of the truth. So try to tell him what he must believe, and you will have much influence with him for he has the greatest confidence in you and your faith and the influence of your prayers.

So if you are feeling well enough let him write to you now, and I will stop, but will write to you again tonight when you come to your room. Yes, go to the church that you have in mind - it will do you good, as the subject matter will be interesting, and the preacher knows something of the conditions of the spirit world.

So goodbye for the present,
With all my love, I am your own loving
Helen.

December 27th, 1914.

Received by James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

I am here, your old partner and friend.

You are very kind to have me write to you again and I want to tell you of my present spiritual condition, which is somewhat changed from what it was when I last wrote you, as I have thought very much of what you then told me, and have seen some things that have made me think that there is something more in the teachings of Jesus and in prayer than I then believed.

You told me that while I was a man of considerable intellectual attainment that fact would never take me to the sphere where love and happiness existed in their greatest degree, and that the only way to obtain that love and happiness was through prayer to God, and faith in his power to give them to me.

I have thought of what you said very much and have tried to pray with all my heart, and have felt the result of that prayer and of your prayers which you made for me every night as you promised. I am not yet in a condition of faith that enables me to fully understand what this process of obtaining God's love is, or how that the mere fact of praying can cause me to get it, but as I see so many evidences of the result of prayer as shown in the wonderful change in the appearance and happiness of your wife and Prof. Salyards and your father, I cannot but believe that even though I do not understand the process by which these great changes are made, yet there must be some great power in operation which answers prayer, and who not God, as you all tell me.

I want you to pray for me with all your heart and faith when you pray, that I may have the faith that you tell me about. I must obtain this change in my condition as I feel that it is absolutely necessary to my

future happiness, and if I can only get the faith, I feel that I may possibly receive this love that has apparently so transformed your wife and the others that I have mentioned.

I am comparatively happy and realize that I am a spirit wholly of the spirit world, and no longer a part of earth; but the realization does not satisfy my longings for something higher, as I look around and see that others enjoy what I have not, and they seem to be so very much happier than I.

You seem to be changed also since I first wrote to you, and your mother tells me that it is because you have more of God's love in your heart and are trying to love Him more, so everywhere I look at those whom I knew on earth, except those who don't believe in the power of prayer, I see changes and progression, which cannot be accounted for in any other way than by the one you and the others tell me is the only way to this great happiness and transformation.

You are very dear to me as I have told you, and I have the greatest confidence in what you tell me, and believe that what you tell me is the truth, but I cannot understand it all, and hence my faith is not very strong. I understand what you say and I see that you are right, and I will try to do as you say. My mind is such that I have required proof of everything before I could believe; but now I see that there are some things which cannot or need not be proved in order for me to believe, and I must accept them as true by the mere exercise of faith; so I will now try, and pray God to give me this love and increase my faith. You must also pray for me. Yes, I know what you mean. He has told me that you are to do his work and you certainly are a favored man, for I cannot conceive of any mortal being given that great office, and having the love of God and of Jesus to such an extent as to make him worthy or qualified to do it. But rest assured if you need any help in any way, and I obtain that great possession for which I will strive, I will be with you and help you in every way possible. You are very close to Jesus as I am informed, and he certainly is a wonderful spirit - the brightest and most lovely that I have ever seen in the spirit world. He tells me of the way to the Father as he calls God and I listen to him and try to believe what he tells me, but somehow I have my doubts and he turns away as if in great pity and love. He will not let me alone very long, but keeps telling me of the wonderful love of God, and how willing God is to give me his love and blessings. But I do not understand as I have told you.

You seem to help me more, for you are somehow closer to me and more in accord with my condition of mind and thought. You are too much given to what I call right thinking about these spiritual matters to ever try to tell me what is not true.

Yes, that is what they all say, but until I do have this faith and love I cannot realize that he is a very great teacher. I mean that I cannot believe what he tells me so easily as what you tell me.

I am praying all the time, and now I will pray with more understanding, or rather belief that it is not necessary for me to understand the process of obtaining this love, but that it is mine if only I believe that it is.

Yes, I hope so, and if I am so blessed you will know just as soon as you give me the opportunity to write; and you will know in no uncertain terms, for when I am filled with this happiness that I see the others of the band have, you will hear me shout it out as you used to hear me shout in my speeches in court-only this will be entirely from the soul and not merely a matter of mind.

I see them (Wm. R. & Pert) quite frequently and they are still in a condition of spiritual darkness as I before told you - but I try to tell them what little I have learned from you and the others mentioned, and they do not seem to want to learn of spiritual things so I do not know what to do.

Your wife and mother talk to them also and tell them of the wonderful things that they may obtain if they will only give their thoughts to God and His love, but they do not seem to comprehend just what is meant, and think that they are still to some extent connected with earthly matters. They are not so very unhappy, but their happiness is not of the kind that I see your wife have, and I want them to obtain it, for they are very dear to me as you may know. Mrs. Riddle is not my soulmate but I love her very much and want her to become happy as she possibly can.

No, not yet, but I am hoping to soon. I do not know why, but it is so. I will ask her when I next see her for she is a very beautiful and loving spirit. She certainly does love you and I wonder that she does to the extent that I see, for you are not so much interested in her as I think, for you are not a man that loves anyone very much, so you see you are a very blessed man in having the love of such a spirit.

Yes, I know you do and I was only jesting a little. You do love her as I know and you will be very happy when you come over and live with her.

Yes, I hear of her home as one of such beauty and it must be so for she is so beautiful that I couldn't imagine that her home is anything else than beautiful. Or, if I could only get into the sphere where she is I know that I would be very happy and I certainly would visit her and listen to her music and her beautiful thoughts, for she has beautiful thoughts which you cannot imagine she possesses. You will be the most surprised man in the world when you come over and meet her.

Yes, infinitely more beautiful. I did think her one of the most beautiful young women on earth when I lived, but her beauty then is as a mere faded shadow to what it is now.

Yes. I see the Professor quite often and he is progressing very wonderfully in his spiritual growth, for he is really a beautiful spirit and you know he was not so beautiful on earth. But now he is a spirit that shows that he possesses what he says is the love of God to a wonderful degree. He is still studying and writing, and says that he will soon write you some of his thoughts, if you will let him and I advise you to do so for they are wonderful even for this spiritual world. He is here now and says that he wants to thank you for your inquiry, and also wants you to know that he is thinking a great deal of you and will soon write you if you will only permit him to do so.

You are tired and I must stop.

I am as ever your own true friend and partner,

A. G. Riddle.

December 27, 1914. Mary and Jesus comments.

Jesus.

Helen wonders why I would have chosen a man such as James Padgett who has 'been a sinful man,

subject to all the temptations of the flesh, and having indulged in these things to a great extent', and yet that is exactly why I chose him. I wanted a man who was like other men, a normal common man, not someone who was already pure and true, because I wanted other men to be able to relate to him and not feel alienated from him because he was not like them.

There was also a worry that men, had they not had someone ordinary and sinful like themselves, would leave the spiritual work to women. Women find it relatively easier to become spiritual in spirit life, to seek God and Their Divine Love. As Mary was saying to you James, women having been kept heavily suppressed and being closer in many ways to their feelings, once liberated in spirit can and do ascend in truth often faster than men. So having been restricted in my revelation to the masculine, I chose a man who would be inspirational to other men. Other men would say, well if James Padgett can do it, so can I, and they have and are doing so. Had James already been a great spiritual leader, teacher, or highly successful and exemplary mortal in his life, then many other men would not feel they could emulate him, would feel he was already too far ahead of them, so would not feel inspired to follow and do as he has done, they would give up and leave things of spiritual concern to the women.

So it was very important that James felt despondent and unworthy and had many worries, both emotionally and financially, that he felt insecure, and that he needed Helen and his parents and grandmother to help him so much. He was, because of this, very appealing, and many spirits and mortals have benefited accordingly.

December 28th, 1914

Received by James Padgett

Washington D.C.

I am here, Prof. Salyards:

Your wife told you today that I would write tonight and I will try to do the best that I can.

I am now in the third sphere with your wife and father who are my very constant companions although I am not so highly developed in spirit love as is your wife who is one of the most beautiful spirits of my acquaintance.

I am trying to learn what is possible about the laws that govern the spirit life but as yet I know comparatively little of them. I am also trying to write poems of love of God and of man.

So you must not be surprised if some day I shall write to you some of my productions. I am also trying to get more of God's Love in my heart, so that I may progress to the higher spheres and find the greatest happiness possible to obtain.

My present condition is one of great happiness, but I know that there is greater, higher up, and that as your grandmother and mother have found it, I will be able to find it also, if I follow the way that they have pursued.

You must not expect me to write very much tonight as you are not in condition to permit me to do so. I

know that I do not write as you anticipate that I would but only because I want to wait until conditions are better.

Yes, I have found my soulmate, thanks to your wife, and I cannot tell you how happy I am. Your wife was certainly good to me and I will never cease to thank and love her for her interest in me. My soulmate is a very beautiful and spiritual woman who I never knew on earth even though she lived in a part of the Valley not very far from my home. Her name was Sarah Conway as she tells me and her father was a farmer near Mt. Crawford. She is now here and says that you are a very dear man to suggest that your wife find her.

She says that she had never been instructed that she had a soulmate and that until your wife told her she did not know that I was the one that God intended for her. I do not understand why this is, but it seems to be so.

I have heard that there is a law of attraction as you say but just how that law operates I am not able to say. Your wife seems to have a knowledge of this law which I do not have and have never yet tried to learn. She is a wonderful spirit in her investigations of certain laws pertaining to the laws of spirits for one another. How she obtained this knowledge I am not yet informed and cannot explain just how she discovered who my soulmate is. I know though that I have found her and that she is mine forever. How, I don't know, but she did locate her and I have her now with me. She says that your wife told your mother who my soulmate is and your mother who is in the same sphere told her and she came down to my home and found me and then knew that I was intended for her.

She is in the fifth sphere where your mother lives. Yes, I see that it is and I will include it in my catalogue of studies. You are right when you say that I must study this matter for the happiness of so many spirits depends upon knowing their soulmates that it is well worth studying so that I may help them in finding who is the one that God has selected for any inquiring spirit.

Question and Answer.

She has not yet, but she will as I will ask her and she is so good that I know that she will tell me. She is a very diligent student of many of the things pertaining to the love of the spirits for the humans and she had made wonderful progress in her studies of the various means of communication between them. But she is so beautiful and so filled with God's Love that I scarcely know what to tell you of her current condition on any of these subjects. She is a wonderful spirit in her accomplishments in almost any line of investigation.

Yes, I know that it may seem impossible to you, but she is a spirit of such energy and determination that nothing seems to prevent her progressing in these things. She is also a wonderful lover of her soulmate and he should consider himself highly blest by having the great love which she has for him. You need not think that all soulmates have this wonderful Love for they do not. Love here seems to be something like love on earth. In some it is developed to a greater degree than in others. I am one who is very deep in my feeling of love and so my soulmate seems to be.

I do not know, but it is quite possible, for if she has undertaken to find her, she will, if there is any way in which it can be done.

I will soon do so if you get in condition. He is with me in this sphere. He is a very bright and loving spirit and I am so glad that he is here with me. He died so young, that his ideas of spirit matter were not very firmly fixed and when he came over it was not difficult for him to learn the truth. Yes, mother helped him very much as she was so kind to him in his early life here. She is my dearest spirit friend and is so good and fine that I am always much helped by being in her company.

Yes, he is in the earth sphere and is not very happy. He was a good churchman, but was not very spiritual. I have tried to help him on several occasions, but he seems to think that the only life for him to lead is one that he lead while on earth. I mean that he seems to be satisfied with the condition that he is now in. His father has progressed to a higher sphere recently but he is not yet very much filled with God's Love and does not seem to be able to help Ambrose very much as I believe that Ambrose would not be so contented with his present home.

You are very tired and I must stop.
Your old professor and friend, Joseph Salyards.

December 28th, 1914. Mary and Jesus comments.

Jesus.

You are correct in your reasoning James. Joseph Salyards (the Professor), speaks about a person being in the earth sphere. This is the first Mansion World as you would call it, and is different from the earth planes in which spirits that haven't woken to the truth of their new spirit life live, these earth planes being 'lower', so closer to Earth, than the first mansion world.

It matters not as to what one chooses to label what, and from your perspective it makes more sense to call the seven Mansion Worlds, worlds as they are more like Earth than are the Celestial spheres. In spirit these spirits tend to want to shun all connection with Earth, particularly as they ascend the Mansion Worlds, so it makes them feel better saying they are spheres or heavens, as to their minds they are nothing like (or at least not much like) Earth which was a world, and in making the distinction that Earth is the physical world when those worlds in spirit are spheres.

And as you are aware, The Urantia Book numbers the mansion worlds from the lowest (closest to Earth) being number seven to the highest being number one, which you can see the sense of looking at it from a higher Celestial level, that you are working your way up from the seventh to the first then into the first Celestial sphere. However looking at it from your orientation James, it is understandable why you want to call the first Mansion World number one, it being where people in spirit wake up first and continue living as spirits. You following my lead in the Padgett Messages.

In spirit, the mansion worlds have names, and it's these names that most spirits refer to them by, not by numbers.

James: And, what are their names?

Not for me to reveal my friend, at least not to you. For you it's important that you work with what is at hand. Your role is to bring some order into what already exists, collating it together to make some sort of sense without adding too many new names and terms. You are to use what's there so to speak. In

future, others will reveal such information.

I know you feel that you can't receive such information, like the name of Lucifer's soul-mate, because you don't trust that you would hear it properly and you don't want to make a mistake in giving something or someone a false name whereby other people will then perpetuate the error, however although such fears are to be found in you (and you should bring them out and speak about them and find the truth of them), why you don't receive such information is simply because it's not for you to receive. In time others will make such revelations. There is a huge amount of universal information ready and available to be delivered to Earth, but this will only come as people move into a state of mind and will to receive it, that being as they do or once they have done their Healing. Such information will not be given to the Natural love spirits (which you call the mind spirits) and so they won't reveal it to people on Earth. But first there needs to be something of a framework in which a sound picture can be expanded upon, and you James are to make this framework based on all that comes your way. You are to put into a context that which is understandable, and in context and harmony with all that we spirits have told you. And as people accept seeing things your way, and seek to find the truth within themselves through their Healing, then that truth will help them expand upon your picture keeping it close to the original whilst fine tuning it and sorting out and correcting any glitches and minor errors you may have made.

So the fact that you worry about whether to call the Mansion Worlds, worlds or spheres, or the Celestials spheres, spheres or worlds, is what you are to do, with the result being that an understandable picture will emerge into which other information can also be added. Gradually humanity on Earth is to understand and know all about what humanity in spirit is doing. And why this is to happen is because so much of what effects Earth humanity comes from spirit humanity, and most of what is and has been over the ages coming to Earth humanity from spirit is wrong, that is, is corrupted by the minds and wills of those in the mind worlds who are still of their negative mind states.

As more people receive more information and understanding from the spirits in the Divine Love worlds and the Celestial spheres, then much of this confusion and error will be resolved with a clear picture emerging that everyone on Earth can relate to. Gradually in time – a long time – the mind or spiritual (as I have called them) Mansion Worlds, will cease to exist being worlds filled with spirits devoid of Divine Love. One day all of the seven Mansion Worlds will be of Divine Love spirits and there will be no need for the two Earth planes as they currently exist for unenlightened dark and lost spirits. And by the time this happens, so too will the Earth be of people longing for the Divine Love.

Just keep writing all you can James, all that comes to you when you feel like it. In time your whole picture will emerge and be complete – you will be satisfied with it, and this will be what you will give, among other things, to humanity.

As you write, that which is meant to be revealed by you will easily come as it has done, that which you feel is not for you, won't come, as it's not for you to reveal. You do have specific parameters you are working within concerning what you can receive from spirits and angels, all of which has to be part of the next Spiritual Age. The Father and Mother have it all worked out as to whom will reveal what, and eventually there will be many people adding their bit.

I'll speak to you soon, I'm handing you back to Mary. You giving Mary a voice is another of the things you'll be giving to humanity, and I must say she does love having her say! And I will also say, it's about time too! Jesus.

(This next message was not commented on by Mary or Jesus.)

December 29th, 1914.

Received by James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

I am here, Helen:

I am in my home in the Third Sphere still, but soon I hope that I will be with your mother who is waiting for me to come to her; she is trying all she can to help me, and she says that if you continue to pray as you did last night for me that I will soon be with her.

Your father is also very anxious to progress to the same sphere so that he can be with his soulmate, who is very anxiously waiting for him. He is now a very beautiful spirit and he loves her with a very great love, but not so much as I do you.

No, I am not. I know for I can see the love in the souls of spirits and I know that his love is not the equal of mine even if he does love her so much. You will know also when you come over and you will say that I am not mistaken. So do not think that I am biased in the matter, for I am not.

Most of my time when I am not with you is given to helping the spirits who do not know the way to God's love, and the necessity for obtaining it in order to obtain perfect happiness. I am also engaged in studying the laws pertaining to spirit intercourse with mortals, as I have told you. I find that a spirit can only communicate when it is in a condition of rapport with the mortal, and only then when certain conditions exist.

Even if a spirit is in rapport it cannot exercise any influence over the mortal unless the mortal is in a certain condition to receive that influence, so it is absolutely necessary for the mortal as well as the spirit to have these conditions around him in order to get the communications. You and I have no difficulty because we are in the condition that enables us to communicate at all times, although sometimes the conditions are not as good as at other times.

No, you are in complete condition with all your band, and also with some others who occasionally write to you. Bright Star is one who finds no difficulty in writing to you, and she is very anxious to have you permit her to write as soon as possible. I will tell her and I have no doubt that she will take advantage of the opportunity. But you must not let these outside spirits write too often, for, as we have told you, it will injure our rapport and condition. No, of course not. He is privileged at all times and has the first right. No, White Eagle is a part of us and his writing will not interfere.

Yes, I have, and she has met him (Mr. R.), and they have become acquainted and have exchanged greetings. She is in the fifth heaven and is a very spiritual woman. No, not on earth. It seems that she lived in the State of Illinois and he in Ohio; so they never met, but he says that she is a beautiful spirit, and he is so thankful that he has found her, and keeps telling me that I am his guardian angel, and that he will help me to watch over you and keep you from all harm and trouble. He is a very powerful spirit although he has not yet gotten the great love which we are all trying to help him get, but he will have it very soon now, and then he will realize what true happiness is.

I feel that you are not so close to me tonight as usual for some reason, and it doesn't make me very happy to feel so. Tell me what the trouble is that keeps you away from me, and I will try to remove it, if possible. I see and I am sorry for I have tried my best to help you, and if I am not successful it is not because I did not try. I understand and I do not know what to say for I don't see how I can give any more convincing evidence. I see what you mean, and I am sure that you will not have to feel that I am not your Helen on that account, though I am not infallible, and something might intervene to prevent the happening of what I have told you, but I do not see anything now, and, consequently, I am quite sure that you will be relieved in the way that I say.

No, she can do what you want her to do in a very short time as she has the securities, and Harry can help her get the money as I see it, but I am sorry that you do not believe sufficiently to set aside this contingency.

Yes, I know, but you might get a little more this week from local matters, and will have enough for your own purposes.

He meant just what he said, and you must believe him. He will surely see that you will want for nothing as he told you, so you have so many assurances that I don't see why you should worry.

Yes, I have met quite a number and have spoken to them; though many of them did not know me, for I had changed so much that they did not recognize me in the spirit that I am now. They are nearly all in the earth plane, and I have tried to help them, but somehow the spirits do not seem to have so much power in that regard as do the mortals by their prayers. I do not understand this, but it seems to be so. Many of the spirits, whom I knew on earth, have not had the spiritual awakening yet, so they do not see the necessity for seeking for a higher sphere. They are pretty well contented with their condition and are comparatively happy.

Yes, she is in the Third Sphere as she was a spiritual woman, and had a great deal of God's love in her heart.

He is not with her - he is in the earth plane. He was a very good church member, but not very spiritual. He seems to be quite happy though, and is not worrying much about progressing to the higher spheres. He is not her soulmate. She has one who is still on earth but very old, and will soon come over.

Well, I am specially endowed with the power to find the soulmates of the spirits. I don't know why it is, but I am. So is your father. He first instructed me and I am now working with him in that regard. You would be surprised to know the number of spirits here, who have no conception of what a soulmate means. They seem to think that they have to remain all alone, until some day they may meet a spirit to whom they may become attached and live with. So you see I am doing some good in that particular; for when they find their soulmates they become ever so much happier, and seem to think that I am their best friend, and special angel to guide them.

Yes, they could meet and not realize that they are mates. I don't understand how this is, but I know from observation that it is so. Some spirits are so in want of the power of observation that when their soulmates come to them they do not recognize them until some length of time has elapsed. I remember one case where a bright spirit from the third plane came to her soulmate in the earth plane, and tried to

make him understand that she was his soulmate, but was unable to succeed until after a long time, when he awoke to the fact that he should have a soulmate allotted to him, and even then she had to tell him that she was his soulmate. He did not seem to have any longing for a mate. He was so much engrossed with things of earth that he did not think of soulmates or anything else of that kind. So you see the spirits who understand that they have soulmates are so much better off in the way of obtaining happiness than those who have no knowledge of that fact.

Question: Who will find my soulmate for me?

When that time comes, you won't need anyone to find your soulmate, because she will be right at the portals of the spirit world with her arms open and her heart so full of love for you, that you will know yourself who your soulmate is, without having to have someone find her for you.

Yes, I know how happy you are and you make me happy too, my own darling Ned. Oh, how you must love me to feel that way for me; and I love you with all my heart and soul too. Dry your tears and know that for every teardrop that falls from your eyes I have one to correspond in love and joy. Oh! how I wish that you could see me now!, and then you would know that I am your own Helen and that every drop of my love is for you and no one else. So do not cry more my own dear boy. You make me so happy that I can scarcely write.

You love me now as you never loved me before and I cannot tell you how happy I am, my own sweetheart. So do not cry more but continue to always love me in this way, and you will find more happiness than you have ever known before.

I do thank God for his goodness in giving you to me, and keeping you for me in all these years that we lived together and apart. But my dear we will never live apart again through all eternity. Be all mine in thought and desire as you are now and we will know no sorrow in the time to come, my dear boy. Only to think that you will be mine in all the years that are before us, and that no matter what may happen in the few short years intervening, the time will soon be with us that we will have each other without any veil of flesh to separate us. We are one now, my Ned, and you need never fear again that your Helen does not write to you. Now you know and you will never doubt again.

Bless you, my darling, for this evidence of your love for me, for now, never again will I have a thought that you are not mine.

Yes, I will, and he will be so happy when I tell him for he loves you very much. Tell me again what you quoted. "Steeped in the luxury of tears". Oh, isn't that beautiful, and how I enjoy those tears, but do not shed more now, for I know that they are all for me, and that your love is all mine.

No, not now. More close than ever before. No more distance. No more feelings of separation, only one close eternal one. My dear, how can I tell you my feelings this night?

Oh, night! I will never forget the happiness that you give me! Nor the love that comes to me from my own true soulmate! He is mine and I am his, but we cannot ever know the extent of our bliss!

Please, my darling, dry your tears, and let me stop a while - you need not stop writing for the night - only

stop awhile that I may rest.

I am rested now.

Yes, that is the way that I feel to. Isn't it glorious that such love has come to us. The Father is good to us, and how we ought to love him and thank him for His goodness. So when we pray together tonight we will let our whole hearts go out to Him in thanksgiving and gratitude that He has given us so much of His love, and so much love for each other, for our love must come from Him, without Him we would not have the love we do for each other.

You are my lover as well as my husband and no woman could ever have been loved more than you loved me tonight. So do not let us further write as I am tired.

I will be with you in your prayers, and watch over your slumbers tonight and try to make you have pleasant dreams.

So goodnight my own darling Ned.
Your own
Helen.

December 30th, 1914.

Received by: James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

I am here, Helen:

Dr. Stone is a different man. He has considerable spiritual development, and is an earnest seeker of the higher things of the spirit world, and has had a considerable experience in these matters.

He is not just right when he ascribes the inflowing of God's Love to any vibrations of spiritual forces, other than the pure and only love of God. His Love is not a mere vibration, but an actual existing Love, which has its source only in the fountainhead of His Love, no other force or thing enters into it - only pure and everlasting Love which emanates from the Father. So tell Dr. Stone that he must believe that God is an infinite actual being who loves him as a father, and not some mere vibratory love or power moving through the universe without a fixed and predetermined plan for the happiness of mankind.

I hope he will soon see that if he wishes to obtain the greatest happiness on earth as well as in the heavens, he will come to believe that God is his real, personal Father, with all the love that a Father - the only one - can have for his child.

He can obtain the happiness, resulting from the possession of this Love, only by prayer to the Father, and belief in the actual existence of the Father, and His desire to bestow this love in answer to such prayer. He must let this Love of God into his soul and believe that it is there. When he gets it though he will

know it and he will not need any further proof than the happiness that will come to him by its mere possession.

Tell him to pray for its inflowing, and not wait until he can understand how such a thing can be, and he will get it.

I am much interested in him for I see that he has a longing to know the truth, and to obtain all the happiness that may be found in the spirit world.

Let his thoughts about the movements and operations of the astral body, as it is called, and the vibrations necessary to bring one into harmony with the higher things of this world (spirit world) be taken from his consideration, and let his whole thoughts and aspirations centre upon the great love which the Father has for him.

He will then soon learn that in order to get this great happiness of which I speak is not depending upon any knowledge of the laws which govern vibrations or astral bodies, or anything else which merely are useful in carrying out certain operations of God's laws in His spiritual kingdom.

He must believe, as I say, if he wants to succeed in finding that which is far more desirable than anything which the mere acquisition of the knowledge of the laws governing the inter-communication between the spiritual and the material world can give him.

I am so much interested in his spiritual welfare, that I almost feel that I must come to him personally and try to impress upon him with all my powers, the necessity of his trying to get this great happiness in the way that I have indicated. So be sure to tell him that he must pray to God for an inflowing of His love and believe that God is able to fill his soul with this love, and let all the desires as to why these things can be, pass from him for the time being.

I know his soulmate and she is a beautiful spirit living in the same sphere with me. When I heard you talking today, I immediately tried to find her and succeeded. She knows that he is her soulmate, and she is so anxious to get into communication with him, for she says that he is very dear to her, and she wants him to obtain this great love, which will enable him to come to her direct when he comes over, so he will not have to have an experience of expiation in the earth plane. She says tell him that he is her true soulmate and that he must believe it to be so, for she has known it for some time, and has been with him many times when he has felt downhearted and needed help. She will now be with him very often, and she only hopes that she may in some way cause him to feel that she is, and realize that he is not alone in his earth life.

She never knew him on earth. She says that her home was in England, not very far from where he lived, and that her name is Mary Kennedy. She was the daughter of a very prosperous businessman, and is a spirit only for about ten years.

She is not only waiting for him to come over, but is trying to prepare a home for them both, that will show him how much she loves him, and how much she has thought of him for several years past. I never knew her until today, but she seems to be a very lovely spirit and one of entire sincerity. So tell him that here is another reason why he should strive to obtain this love of God in his soul, that I have above all

things tried so very earnestly to impress upon him the necessity of obtaining.

So tell him further that from now on he will have a beautiful spirit to enter into all his joys, and to sympathize with him in all his sorrows - which I hope may be few.

I must stop now for I have tired my darling Ned. You must pardon me for having taken up so much time in writing about Dr. Stone but I could not help it as I saw that he is almost ready to let God's love come into his soul and make him a happy man.

Helen.

December 30th, 1914. Mary and Jesus comments.

Mary.

Helen says '...that God is an infinite actual being who loves him as a father...' and this is true. It's what Jesus is the Living Truth of. And so too is God an infinite and actual being who loves you as a mother, because you can't have just one parent, and this is my revelation to you, which I am the Living Truth of.

God is both a loving mother and father, a Mother and Father, because you are Their child. And a child has two parents, you have both a mother and father, that is what your physical start to existence in Creation shows you, so in looking toward the Creators of that existence, you would naturally look to God being the Parents of your soul, BOTH your Heavenly Mother and Heavenly Father.

So can you see that it's the Feminine Aspect of God that is and has been missing for all this time, and until it is welcomed and included and seen to be the equal of the masculine, humanity will never get anywhere in its spiritual development. You can't grow up properly with only one parent, irrespective of what those people who have only one parent and who feel good about it, believe. Wait until they do they do their Soul-Healing to see how they really feel about things.

We all need God to be both our Mother and Father, the mother and father of our soul, and forevermore we'll feel that we are Their children, but we won't feel childish in this. It only means that They will take care of our lives and provide what we need, and all we need do is enjoy the fun of the experience of living with Them, living with Them and without concern for our survival.

You put so much effort into believing that if you don't work and work hard every day you will not survive, and it's mostly true because of the unloving system you've developed for yourselves to live in, but the truth is that you don't have to work hard at all to survive if you allow yourself to be Their child – the child that you are.

And when you relate to God as your mother and father – as your Mother and Father, it gives you a good feeling, everything feels in place, and that is as it should be.

It's only an adjustment of your minds conditioning that is required to see God as Two, but it's when you allow yourself to relate directly to God as both your Heavenly Father AND Mother then you'll be able to FEEL the difference.

And why hasn't the Feminine Aspect of God gained a foot-hold in the hearts and minds of humanity? Well, it's all because of the original Evil Ones, higher spirits that were overseeing humanity's evolution of truth who decided they knew better than God and took over, negatively influencing and turning you into a patriarchal society; a society that sees women as inferior to men, when it's not so, it's just that men and

women are different in how they approach the truth, but both end up living the same truth respecting and loving each other for being how they are.

And why a masculine dominated society? Because the Evil Spirits knew this was the best way to keep you subservient to them. They appealed to the negative side of mans ego seducing him with promises of self-glorification, and because men are physically stronger, they've been able to then dominate women physically. And women haven't been able to meet and then rise above the physical domination by using their spiritual awareness – their closeness to feelings, because the Evil Ones introduced too many erroneous beliefs all of which served to allow men to maintain their power over women and dissuade women from living true to their feelings. You only have to look at the Christian and other religious faiths to see this in action.

And the imbalance, being all too ingrained, will never be healed until people start to honour and want the Feminine Aspect of Truth, this being found as you do your Healing.

And with all the talk of soul-mates by Helen and James Padgett, unless you do your Soul-Healing, you will never enjoy the love of each other, you will always be stuck with the male dominating the female, never being able to live and enjoy a happy life together.

True soul-mate love can and will only come as you heal yourself of the negative or rebellious influences. Through the healing of it you'll learn how to appreciate each other, how to truly love one another, and how to live true with and to each other, willingly and freely expressing all you feel to each other – this being what makes your relationship so loving and enjoyable. This helping you to get to know every part of each other, without any part remaining hidden, all because you will gladly want to share yourself with your partner. However as I said, only once you've healed yourself of your rebellious state of mind and will. And through your Healing you'll bring to light all your relationship dysfunction, and a lot of it is not going to be nice, being very unloving. So your Healing Relationship will be about how unloving you are to and with each other, not how lovingly contrived and false your relationship is based on your untruth.

To have the relationships you have on Earth in which you are not two soul-mates genuinely and truly relating to each other, you have to keep parts of yourself hidden – hidden from yourself and from your partner. So many people have children based on what they believe they feel as being a loving relationship, but how loving can it be when both aren't sharing all they are with each other. And how in this state can you expect to openly share yourself with your children, you can't, so your children end up being deprived of a great amount of you, all that you are depriving your partner and yourself of. So your relationship with yourself is one of denial, you are untrue, as is your relationship with your partner and your children. If people were healed and of Divine Love, they would be living with their soul-mates and then would have children with everyone openly and freely sharing themselves, freely sharing all they feel – the perfect loving relationship.

The fact that you don't know if your partner is really your soul-mate and won't know until you are in spirit in the Divine Love spirits worlds (unless you do your Soul-Healing), is testament to how far away from yourself, from the other half of your soul, you are. You can live a whole married life and have children all with someone who is not your true other half, and you can believe you are madly in love and love your children, but it's all fantasy, as you have no idea what love is and won't until you love yourself completely and are living with your true soul-mate. Something as I have said you can't do until you do and finish your Soul-Healing.

James, because of the male domination, Jesus was allowed to have power, and so is able to help people understand about the true nature of the Father, of the Masculine Aspect or Personality of the Soul, that is God.

And because of the feminine being dismissed and made subservient to the male, so I couldn't have power and my say when I was on Earth, and haven't been able to since, at least not until now with you and Marion. So I am not a part of the Padgett Messages, while they concentrate heavily on the masculine.

December 31st, 1914

Received by James Padgett

Washington D.C.

I am here, your father:

I am very happy and am glad that you seem to be also.

Question and answer:

Yes, because of your experience the other night in loving Helen and her loving you. You certainly were filled with love and you must be perfectly happy, to have had such a demonstration of love and the realization of the actual sensitive presence of your wife. For I tell you that she was with you and was so filled with her love for you, that we all wondered at her love. She is a spirit that seems to have no limit to her love for you, not many spirits seem to have such abundance of love as she has for you. So you must consider yourself a very blessed man to have such a wife and a soulmate.

Yes, as I told you many years ago, there is of record in the heavens a book of lives, as I might call it, which contains the names of those who are decreed by God to be one through all eternity: and when I want to know who is the soulmate of one who desires to know his or her soulmate, I consult that book, and there I find who the soulmate is. I am not permitted to give the name of the soulmate if he or she is on the earth life, for it might create discord or unhappiness to the living, but if the soulmate is not married then there is no restriction upon me, but if the soulmate is married then I must not tell the name, such is the law of God in this particular. The reason is that I have that duty assigned to me, and as Helen has told you I have taught her to perform this duty and she is now engaged in it, and is most successful in the performance of her mission. She seems to have a wonderful ability, or you might call it, intuition for locating the soulmates in the spirit world as she never fails when she undertakes to find one. She also finds great happiness in doing this work and in seeing the happiness that comes to them who ask her to perform this task. I do not engage in it with so much enthusiasm as she does, but I do the best that I can, and I am rewarded also by seeing the happiness of those soulmates when they are brought together.

No, not if they are not assigned to do this work. It is one of the provisions of the spiritual world that each person has some work of a certain kind, or several kinds to do, and in that way are helped by the higher powers, or, as we believe, the love of God to perform. A spirit who is assigned to do a particular work, such as helping the spirit when it first enters the spirit world, will not attempt to engage in other work of a wholly different kind.

Yes, as to attempting to awaken a spirit to a conception of the love of God that is waiting for it, all spirits

may do this, and when a spirit succeeds in causing a darkened or blinded spirit to feel or realize that God's love is waiting for it, then the spirit who has caused that awakening is most happy.

Of course, it is only the spirit who has had that awakening himself, who can cause or lead another spirit to that desire for spiritual enlightenment, that will finally cause it to get this love to his full and complete happiness. I am not yet in a condition to be fully able to do this with much success, but your grandmother and mother are very powerful in this particular, and they are the cause of many spirits becoming reconciled to God and His salvation. So you see, the one great thing to obtain, either while on earth, or after you come here, is this great awakening and love of God in your own heart. It is of all things necessary, the greatest. I know to a considerable degree what it means and the happiness that comes from it; but I am not satisfied and am striving to obtain more of this love, and to rise higher in the Kingdom of God. So you must try also, for you need not wait until you come over.

She has it to a degree that almost enables her to go with your mother, and I think that in a very short time she will leave us and rise to the higher sphere, and we will miss her very much.

Yes, he (Mr. Riddle) is becoming more in condition to receive this love and believe in what your mother tells him. She is the one that is trying to show him the way, more than anyone else. He seems to have great confidence in her and in her love.

He is also progressing very fast, and I expect that he will soon be with me in this sphere. So you see we all are doing well in the way of progressing and your prayers help us very much.

I have seen him (Taggart) very recently and he is in the same condition as when I wrote you first about him. He does not seem to realize that he needs any assistance to help him to become happier or to progress to a better condition and it is difficult to convince him. I tried several times, but he said that I was mistaken in what I told him, and that he knew that he was just where it was intended that he should be, so I have not tried lately.

No, I do not, but I can find him (Mackey) if you desire that I shall, He might want to say something to you, but only through me, as you must not get into rapport with these strangers to our band, for it will do harm, and we must not run the risk.

We are here. Mr. Mackey and Mr. Taggart. They say that they are very glad that you have given them the opportunity to say a word.

He (Mackey) says that he is much happier than when he first came over. as he has commenced to see the things that are necessary to make him happier. He says, that he wants you to tell him of your experience with some of the other spirits, with whom you have come in contact; as he says, he has recently learned from earth sources that you have had considerable experience with spirits who have been in a condition of unrest and spiritual blindness, and have helped them some.

He says that he is in the earth plane, and that when he came over it was a very dark and dreadful road that he traveled, that he was all blind and left alone after he first entered the spirit world, and that only recently has he commenced to see a ray of light, that his condition now is not one in which he receives much happiness, and he is not very hopeful of ever becoming very happy, as he sees nothing around him but

darkness and depravity, and evil spirits who delight in trying to make everyone around them feel that there is no hope for any spirit; but that their lives must be spent in a condition of suffering and unhappiness, in other words, that they are in hell and have no hope of getting away from it.

He says that he has gotten some little light from a spirit who has been telling him, that there is hope and a better place if he will only believe it to be so, and let his soul open up to the better influences; but that he cannot believe that there is any God or any Saviour or any better place for him. He says that if there is a better place or any reason to believe that there is a God or Saviour he wants to know it, and if you can help him any, to please do so.

He says that he has not seen Mr. Riddle and did not know that he is in the Spirit World. He says that he will try to find him, and may be he can get some help.

He says that I am much more beautiful than Mr. Taggart, and more happy looking. He further says, that I am not so very different, as he sees it, to cause him to ask that question, but as you request it, he will do so. He has asked me and I told him that my appearance and happiness was caused by my having gotten the love of God in my soul, and the realization that God is my Father, and loves me so very much that he wants me to be his child and become one in thought with Him.

He says that that may be true, but he does not understand it, and that if it is the cause, he would like to know the Way, for he certainly wants to be rid of the awful darkness and despair that is with him almost continuously. Because, as he says, that you are his friend and that he will try to do as you suggested; but he says that he cannot yet believe that there is a God who can help him to get out of his awful condition. He says that he will try to pray and try to believe and that if there is anything in what you say, and you really believe what you say, that you must pray for him also.

He says that for the sake of what you say, that if any of these spirits that you speak of, should come to him, he will listen to them, even though he may not believe - that he cannot promise to believe.

He says that he will come to you tonight and try to pray as you say, but he doubts that it will do any good, but he does not think that it can do any harm. He is willing to pray and will try to believe, you must not feel bad, if when he does so, he tells you that he don't believe in prayer or God.

He says that he is not willing to run the risk of having his conscience lash him or of his suffering any more than he is now. He does not believe that he can do so and live.

He says, that what you say sounds as if there might be some truth in it, and he will think about it, that is, if his happiness or future state depends upon his will, he will very soon determine that question, for if what you say is true, then he will be a big fool to remain where he is, when by the mere exercise of his will he can get into places of happiness and light. So he says, he will think of what you say.

He says that what you say may be all true, but the difficulty is that he can't understand, and, therefore, can't believe.

He says that he can say what you have just said and mean it, and he is ready to do so now. "If there be a God, and if that God has a love for me, and is ready to fill my soul with that love and make me happy

and full of light, and whether I receive that love or not depends upon my will, then if this is all true, I will that God give me this love with all my strength and desire."

He says that he is feeling some strong sensation now, and that he will repeat this and pray to God and ask for faith; and will continue to repeat it, as you have taught him, and he hopes that he may receive this love and light. He says that you have shown him that there may be some such thing as this love of God, and that he is willing to pray, and if his receiving it depends upon his will, he is willing it with all his heart. He says that as you seem to have such faith in this love and in prayer, that you do not forget to pray for him.

Yes, Mr. Taggart has heard it all and he says, that you certainly did put it up to Mackey to try the experiment, but that he is very doubtful if you will see any good results flow from it. He says that he will wait and see what effect it has on Mackey, and then he may be willing to consider the matter. He does not believe that prayer is anything more than a mere wish that emanates in and goes no higher than mind; and that, consequently, there is no God to answer, for if there was the prayers of all the people of the warring nations, would bring about such conflicting answers that confusion would be worse confused.

He says that he never thought of it in that way, but, if as you say the prayer should be that this love which you say would make men love not only God but one another, and make every man strive to make happy every other man, then if that prayer should be answered, the war would soon stop, and the nations as nations and as individuals would undoubtedly be happy and peace would reign over all the land. And if this is the love that you are trying to tell us about, then I am not so certain that it is worth striving for.

You are a very ingenious reasoner, and I commence to see that there may be some logic in what you say, but how am I to attempt to do that in which I have no faith? I know that I ordinarily, when on earth required everything to be proved, and unless things were proved I was not willing to accept conclusions, and I have not changed in that particular since I have come to the spirit world and I find it hard to change; but, as you say, I should be reasonable enough to let my mind be open to a conviction, if such conviction can possibly be brought about by any means, whether they arise from the knowledge that I gained when on earth, or whether they arise from things connected with this spiritual world of which I have very little knowledge. So after all I guess Mackey is not such a big fool to try the experiment; and having confidence in you as a friend that has at heart my welfare, I will do the same as Mackey has promised to do. So you can pray for me too, and I will pray also - but of course I will not be able to have any belief that my prayers will be answered. So you see I am not only hard headed, but hard hearted also.

Yes I am, if it depends on my will I am more than willing, not only that, but if there be a God and the love that you speak of, I will forever thank that God for taking me away from this condition of blindness and unhappiness.

Yes, I am willing to pray to God to help me to believe, and if that will bring relief, then there will be no difficulty, for I will make such a prayer with all my heart.

You are the most persistent man that I have ever met in these spiritual matters and if what you say happens, I will certainly thank you with all my heart and soul, for I can conceive of nothing more desirable than to have the great blessings and possessions that you tell me about. So I will keep faith with you as I said when next you give me the opportunity to write, I will frankly tell you what the result of my experiment is.

Yes, and I appreciate what you have done and I say to you that this violation of your law, which the band you speak of has prescribed, has caused me to think more deeply of your interest in me and what you said, than I can express.

So good bye for the present, the next time I come I will try to observe your law, and write through your father, if he will permit me to.

Yes, you certainly did give the gentleman a struggle to get away from what you said to them, and I believe that you have impressed them to such a degree that they will be lead to learn the truth. You are tired and must stop.

Your father, John H. Padgett.

December 31, 1914. Mary and Jesus comments.

Mary.

‘If there be a God, and if that God has a love for me, and is ready to fill my soul with that love and make me happy and full of light, and whether I receive that love or not depends upon my will, then if this is all true, I will that God give me this love with all my strength and desire.’

This is very important, as it is your will that needs to be engaged as you long for the Divine Love. You are literally willing it into you, telling God through your will what you want, and God lovingly responds if it's in keeping with Her and His Will. It's a relationship you are embarking on with God. You can't just will or long or demand God to give you Their love, you must ask and appeal, hence the sincere longing; so when you sincerely do it, it has the same effect as if you are willing the Love into your soul. And when you truly appeal and long, and the Mother and Father feel your longing, They want to give you Their Love, and so into your soul it comes. They have to do what They want, just as you do what you want. So sometimes you long and the Love doesn't come, and that's because They don't want to give Their Love to you. But that doesn't mean They don't love you, it only means They know that it's not right for you to have more of Their Love in your soul at that time. And at other times you will feel the Love flowing into your soul seemingly of its own accord, not exactly in response to your immediate longing, and this is because They know you want Their Love, They know you want to be at-one with Them, true and perfect as They are; and They know your soul is ready for more Love, so They give it to you. It's a relationship you and God are having together, and it's all done with and through feelings. You feel you want the Love and so long for it; They feel your longing for it and lovingly give it to you. And it goes even deeper than that. It's your loving of Them that actually They feel, and it's Their loving of you that They gives you Their Love. Naturally as a child loves its parents, its parents respond lovingly by loving it. And as parents love their child, naturally their child responds lovingly loving them. The feedback relation between you and Them.

Why we stress the need for you to long throughout these Messages is to help you focus and activate your will into wanting a relationship of love with God, and a relationship in the right and true sense. However once you have fully established your relationship, which will have occurred by the time you've finished your Healing, you will not have to long or actively apply your will so much, as your love of Them and for Them will be true, as will Their love of and for you. You will naturally receive Their Love as you

naturally love them – all being done with and through love. As you love Them, so too with this love do you want/long to be with Them; to be at-one with Them; to be as perfect as They are; to be of the same love They are – to be divine.

You need to remember that whilst you're of a negative mind and will, your will is unloving, it's anti-love, truth, God and relationships, so you need to use your mind to activate and focus your will by longing specifically to God for Their Divine Love. But once you are healed and of a Celestial truth, your will is loving, you are pro-love, relationships and God, and so naturally your will, will lovingly responds to God, as God responds lovingly to you.

(Mary and Jesus didn't comment on this next message.)

January 1st, 1915.

Received by: James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

I am here, Mother:

I am the mother of your friend, and want to tell him how glad I am that I can be with him and make known to him my presence and the fact that though his mother is a spirit, yet she can be with him and feel for him all the love which she had for her boy while on earth. He must not doubt that his mother is here, for she is, and has been with him many times when you were writing and has sent him some tokens of her love through his soulmate, Mary.

Why, Leslie, she, I mean your Mary, was a little English girl, and when on earth did not live many miles from your home, and if it had been intended you two could easily have met when you were very young. But of course you might not have known of the fact that you were soulmates.

I want to tell you now, that Mary is a real, existing spirit who was once a little English girl, and is all beauty and goodness, and is waiting here for you to come to her and when you do you will not find some shadowy unsubstantial thing of air, but a real live, beautiful spirit, with form and features perfect and well defined, and full of animation and pink roses on her cheeks, and hair all dark and glossy, and blue eyes, and mouth like cupids, and teeth as you would say like ivory. She is not a very demure little girl either, but is full of life and love and happiness. I tell you all this that you may form some idea of her, and be able to see her, to some extent, in your mind's eyes as you mortals say. And more than all, she is so pure and good, and is loved by every spirit with whom she comes in contact.

I will not write much more tonight, but merely add that my prayers for you go out to the Father, and my faith that he will look after and preserve you for the better things not only of the spirit life, but of the earth life, is without a bit of doubting.

I must not write more tonight.

But in concluding, I must say that you have with you all the love and blessings of a mother who loved you

so much on earth. So think of me sometimes.

Your own dear and loving mother,
Priscilla Stone.

January 5th, 1915.

**Received by: James Padgett
Washington D.C.**

I am here, Jesus.

You are my own true brother and disciple.

I come because you need me and my love, and I want to tell you that you are very near the Kingdom. Your prayers have been heard, and our Father has given you His love to a great degree. So you must soon be prepared to take my messages, for the time is getting ripe for the world to receive my gospel of love and peace. Men are now thinking deeply of spiritual things and want a gospel that will teach them the way to the truth and to God's love and their eternal happiness. So do not let the things of earth keep you from getting more of your Father's Love and Grace in your soul. Be steadfast in your faith and you will not want for anything that will enable you to become His true son and my own loving disciple in spreading the glorious tidings of joy and peace to mankind. Your love is now so great that you will soon be at-one with your Father and receive from Him the outpouring of His love and the Pentecost of the Holy Spirit. Be a man that will not let anything of earth or heaven keep you from doing the work which I have set before you to do. I am your true helper and protector, and you will not suffer for want of anything that will make you free and happy. Be more earnest in your efforts to obtain the great boon which your Father has promised to give you, and you will not be disappointed.

You are doing a good work among the spirits and God, our Father, will bless you in your endeavor. You must not let doubt or want of faith keep you from doing the great work that you have undertaken. The spirits whom you have so much helped will progress towards the truth and will remember you when they get the happiness which awaits them. Your wife is a beautiful and powerful spirit, who has learned to love God very much, and who loves you to an extent that is unusual among spirits, who love with a love far exceeding the love of mortals (the redeemed spirits are the ones I mean). She is now progressing very rapidly and soon will be very near her Father's home of love and joy. So you are very much blessed in having such a wife and soulmate; and when you come over you will find a spirit waiting for you that will appear so beautiful to you, that you will wonder how such a thing could be. But you may become just as beautiful and as much possessed of God's love, if you will only pray and do His will while on earth. It is not necessary for you to wait until you come over in order to get this love and become free from sin and error.

I am your true teacher and brother, and I want you to do my will as regards the teaching to mankind of the truths of the Father.

I do not desire to tell you now of these things. I will in a short time and then you will know just what the truth is.

Yes, I know the future, and I tell you now and you must believe, that you will soon be relieved of all your business cares, and be in a condition to give all your time and energies to my work. Do not doubt this any more. I think that this is the best place, though the place will not determine the best means of doing the work. I mean the place will not be material, except that the place you mention is a good one, as it is near the Capitol of a great nation and will enable you to make more impression on the world by what you may publish. I do not intend to restrict you to any place; only take the messages and publish them. You will also teach the truths by your daily conversations and example. Yes, I remember the saying and it is true, but in your case the same conditions do not exist as existed when I gave utterance to the saying. Nevertheless I will guide you when the time comes and you will follow my guidance. It will make little difference to you where you are, for the spread of my truths is the important thing. Yes, a church will be established, and there will be many leaders of my new movement, and it will succeed and supplant all other beliefs in this hemisphere. I mean in the United States and other protestant countries.

The war will last until the Germans are subdued. I don't think it will be very long before they will see the utter hopelessness of fighting longer; then they will submit and a new nation will arise, which will be a nation of the people governed by the people. Emperors' sons will not have any influence with the people. The nobility will cease to have any power and will become a part of the people. God will eventually rule men's lives through His love, for men will then seek His love, and peace will be established in the earth. When my Kingdom comes on the earth I will reign in the hearts of men, not as a ruler or as a sovereign lord, but as a Prince of Peace, the only son of the Father who was born without sin, and all mankind will worship God in spirit and in truth. War shall be no more and swords shall be turned into pruning hooks and plowshares, and men shall know what peace and love for one another are.

My second coming will be as the still small voice that speaks to every man and tells him that Love is the only thing that is necessary for him to have, and when he gets that in his soul all the sins and hatred and desires for evil will pass away.

I will not desert you in your work, and it will prosper. I know that certain churches - I mean the clergy and high officials - will fight my truths and the teaching of them to men, but they will not succeed. I will prevail and mankind will be redeemed. All will bow down in earnest prayer and thanksgiving to their God, and His love will enter into their hearts and they will be at peace. Brothers will be brothers indeed, and the Fatherhood of God and brotherhood of man will be established, and all men will serve their God.

The Catholic Church will eventually, as an organization of political power, and as a monster of error and a teacher of doctrines contrary to God's truths, be utterly destroyed, and its followers will embrace the true teachings of my gospel. Many will not embrace these new teachings, though, until the last vestige of the power of this great vampire has utterly disappeared. The priests will be shaken from their seats of power and will become men of no influence among the people, for my truths will destroy all the errors which they have preached and through fear caused their deluded followers to embrace and believe.

You must not write more tonight, as you are tired.

So with my love and blessings, I am

Your brother and teacher,
Jesus

January 5th, 1915.

**Received by: James Padgett
Washington D.C.**

I am here, Your grandmother.

I heard, and you must believe that it was the Master.

He was writing and was so in earnest that you must believe that his prophecies will come true.

I am so glad that he wrote you again.

Good night,
Your Grandmother.

You must stop now.
Your own
Helen .

January 5th, 1915. Mary and Jesus comments.

Jesus.

‘Yes, a church will be established, and there will be many leaders of my new movement, and it will succeed and supplant all other beliefs in this hemisphere. I mean in the United States and other Protestant countries.’

James, you want to know if this still stands, and why I said it to James Padgett.

It does still stand. People will want to come together and share in their love of God and help each other do their Soul-Healing – they will need to help each other a lot. However, the church will not be like existing churches, neither on the inside or out. And that I’m afraid is all I can and will say about it for the time being. People might like to establish a church using only these Padgett Messages, but such churches will invariably fail. And why? Because what I have revealed is not a full revelation, Mary’s truths need to be included, particularly the truth of the need to do your Soul-Healing and of your Mother in heaven. This truth will comprise the majority of what transpires in this future *church*. A church (if it is still called a church), will be based entirely on helping people understand the doing their Healing, for that is the most important part of what humanity needs to do to help itself.

Why did I tell James Padgett about the church when it wouldn’t happen in his time? I told him so he

could understand something of the importance of what I was still wanting to do with him. He needed pictures in his mind to understand the scope of what it was all about, and he could relate to the picture of a new church, a new church containing the New Birth.

In my predictions about the future, please include the feminine. Sisters will be true sisters, and the Motherhood of God and the true sisterhood of women will be established through the Truth they live, and all women will serve their God, just as will all men – and the same God who is Two. Men and women will serve united as one – equal.

‘The Catholic Church will eventually, as an organisation of political power, and as a monster of error and a teacher of doctrines contrary to God's truths, be utterly destroyed, and its followers will embrace the true teachings of my gospel. Many will not embrace these new teachings, though, until the last vestige of the power of this great vampire has utterly disappeared. The priests will be shaken from their seats of power and will become men of no influence among the people, for my truths will destroy all the errors which they have preached and through fear caused their deluded followers to embrace and believe.’

This James is of course still to come. And it will. And it will happen to not only the Catholic Church, but all Churches, spiritualities and religions that exist as they do now in the negative and against Mary's and my truths and God's Divine Love. In time (and it will be in a long time) all things man has created with his negative mind and will shall be pulled down, destroyed, and no longer wanted. And all will happen as people start to find the truth for themselves through the healing of their soul. Just as it's been for you and Marion, James, look at how many things you have given up no longer needing them, and more too you would eagerly let go of if you did not need them to survive in your society. Gradually one day society will start to change to reflect the truths Mary and I are revealing, and then peace will truly come to Earth. One day people will love themselves as they love nature and love their Mother and Father.

And will you see the downfall of the Church during your life time on Earth? Ah James, but to tell you that now would be telling you too much. And besides, you need not wonder about such things for in time your soul-perceptions will awaken to the degree that you will answer such questions for yourself. And I wouldn't want to deny you this experience.

January 7th, 1915.

Received by James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

I am here, Helen:

I am very happy and you are a little better, and there is no need to worry about Nita as she is now very happy in her school. I will try tonight to tell you of what I am now doing in my new home and in the earth sphere where I am most of the time, helping spirits.

Well in my home I am so very much engaged in studying the laws of communicating with you that I have hardly time for anything else. I am now quite certain that I understand how to talk to you in an independent voice and also to materialize. So you must not be astonished anytime to hear my voice or see

me in the form of a materialized spirit. I am also trying to help the spirits who are in a condition of blindness and doubt.

I am living with your mother in her home, but I am not so spiritual as she. We are both very happy though, and have everything that heart could wish for. The music is so beautiful that I cannot describe it to you, and even the love which helps to make the music is of such an intensity that you could not possibly understand if I should attempt to tell it to you. My home here is much more beautiful than that which I had in the third sphere, and everything is beyond what I conceived when I lived there. The house and trees and flowers and fruits are very much more beautiful and delightful. No one could be anything but happy in such a home. We have nothing to interfere with our happiness and every one is a delightful companion and full of love and beauty. I have met many spirits that I did not know either on earth or in the spirit world before I came to this place, both men and women.

Yes, we have rivers and lakes and fields and mountains and all the beautiful landscapes that you can imagine, I not only enjoy these things, but they are more real than those of earth. I am sometimes engaged in painting these flowers and landscapes, and have many pictures which others painted. I find that I can paint with a more artistic touch than when on earth. I have no trouble in drawing as you know I had some in my earth pictures. I am also studying music, and especially my vocal lessons. You will be much surprised when you hear me sing as you cannot conceive what a different voice I have. Sometimes I try to sing some of the songs that I used to sing to you, but they are not pretty in comparison to the songs we have here, either in the music or the sentiments.

Well as you are not so much interested in my description, I will not attempt further portrayal of the things here. Yes, I can see it in your brain - you are thinking about other things, so you see, I know. Yes, but you must think of what I write for that is necessary in order for you to write. While I can guide your hand, yet I have also to use your brain to express my thoughts. You could, if you will try - that is one of the things that I want you to do, for then you can hear what I say at anytime, and it will not be necessary for you to write.

Yes, it is better to presume what I write, for sometimes it does you good to read over what I have said and feel over again the emotions which you felt at the time of your receiving my messages.

I love you all the time, and you know it, but sometimes it is beneficial to reread my expressions of love, even though you doubt that they are mine. Let me tell you that you are not to remain in this state of doubt much longer, for I will so indubitably show my presence to you that you will never again doubt that I am with you. Then when you write you will feel that I am indeed writing as convincingly as if I sat beside you and you could see me. It may happen any night as you sit and write or when you are lying in bed thinking of me and wondering if I am really with you. So you must be prepared to have anything happen which will show you that I am with you. Yes, I believe that I will be able to do that when you are all alone, and so you will hear my voice when you are alone.

No, this is the most satisfactory means of communicating that I know of. You can exchange your thoughts for mine, and can write so much more than I could possibly speak. Yes, I will be able to speak for a little while, at a time, but not as I write. No spirit can gather such power as would be required to continue to talk for any length of time. Even Bright Star, who is an adept, could not carry on an extended conversation, as she says.

The power that I now have enables me to manifest myself in several ways - such as the independent voice, materialization and writing - I do not know about the slate writing, but I believe that I can do that too - at any rate I will try to accomplish it sometime. I don't think that I will be able to manifest on the same night in an independent voice and also materialize, for each manifestation requires great power. Yes, I can knock on the table, but that does not give any special satisfaction - all earth bound spirits can do that - It is the lowest order of manifestation. We of the higher spheres do not care to do that if we can manifest in any other way, and I would rather not try it.

I mean that I am stronger physically, spiritually and mentally than White Eagle. I do not know the exact extent of my power, but the spirits with a better knowledge of these things, say that my power is so very unusual that I can do most anything that I may try. Of course, they mean within reasonable limitations. I could not take a mountain and move it, or even a very heavy substance, but I could lift you and will sometime just to show you how strong I am.

Spiritually, I am now in a sphere that enables me to know what the love of God really is and that in his love I have almost complete happiness. I have gotten rid of those things, I now love everybody, and am trying my best to help every soul that I possibly can. No such feelings of dislike or envy or hatred hasn't any place in my heart, for which I thank God.

The conditions of all spirits is determined by their goodness and love. No distinction on account of what a spirit might have been on earth is known here. The poorest working man is as of as great importance as the most famous man according to his earthly standing. In fact more of the poor and humble of earth are in the higher spheres than are those who were wealthy and held high positions. This is so, not because there were more of the poor, but because their spiritual conditions were better, and they are more susceptible to the influences of the good spirits, who are doing the Father's work. So you see high standing on earth is not a thing which determine the condition of the spirit here.

I know a number of spirits who, when on earth, were prominent in society, and wealthy, but who are now in the lowest sphere, simply because they did not know anything of God's Love, and wholly failed to observe his laws and truths while on earth. You will be surprised at the number of friends of yours who were prominent on earth, and who are not as happy as they were while on earth. Their desires are very much the same as on earth, and yet they have no means of gratifying them, and, consequently, they are very unhappy.

I think that the sin of suicide is the worst, and then the murderer, the drunkard and the prostitute. The last is a person who seems very difficult to things spiritual because he or she does not realize the enormity of his sin so much as the suicide or murderer. A prostitute has ruined many, and when she at last realizes that fact her sufferings are very, great. They are in very low planes - lower than the earth planes, and they are generally trying to pursue the occupation that they had on earth, and imagine that they do. I say imagine, because I have no better word to express it. But they really believe that there is some kind of happiness that comes to them from the belief that they have, that they can still engage in such things. You would be surprised to see the great number of men and women who occupy this plane - some of them who on earth were not considered such. But prostitution is not a thing of act altogether, but of desire or lust. A man may look on a women and lust after her, and, as Jesus said, he already commits adultery in heart; and so, many mortals committed adultery in that way and the sin arising therefrom follows them here, and can only be gotten rid of by prayer, and the consequent forgiveness

and love of God in their hearts. A man or women may get rid of this sin while on earth, if he repents and prays God to let His Love come into his soul. When this Love takes possession of a man's soul all sin is cast out and is no more remembered against him - this is what is meant by washing away sin.

The blood of Jesus nor his vicarious atonement, as it is called, ever washes away sin - the only effective thing is the Love of God in the heart. So you see, men may believe all that they possibly can that the blood and sufferings of Jesus, and his death on the cross, saves them from sin and its consequence, and yet, if they are not possessed of this Love, these sins will remain and they are not saved.

I have written more than I intended on this subject, but as you are so much interested I thought it best to tell you what I have learned from the Master himself.

I mean by having more powerful mentality, that I have progressed so very much in knowledge and in my will power. I am not yet a wise woman, but in a certain line I have acquired a great deal of knowledge as regards, for instance, the way in which spirits and mortals while in the flesh. I am not any more versed in the science of what controls the heavenly bodies, or why one star differeth from another in glory, or what are God's mysteries as you may consider them - these matters are being investigated by other and older spirits. But as regards love, both of God and spirits and mortals, I have learned a great deal. Let me tell you that of all subjects that should interest men, love is the greatest, for love is the fulfilling of all law; and the man who knows what love is, I mean the real, genuine love both for God and his fellow mortals and spirits has that which is not equaled by knowledge of anything else in all the Universe.

Jesus has this knowledge to a greater extent than any other spirit, and, consequently, is the greatest power in all the heavens or earth, and those who listen to his teachings and follow them will be when they come over, and even while on earth, the strongest and happiest of all beings. So do not neglect to learn this great knowledge. You are very far in the possession of it, and when you shall have had his teachings and followed them you will be a powerful and happy spirit when you come over.

I am told by him (Jesus) that he is forming his own kingdom in the spirit world of those who listen to and follow his teaching, and get this great love in their hearts; and their home or sphere will be entirely separate from the other spirits, and will be in the highest heavens, where happiness the most supreme will be.

So I am trying to become one of his followers and a subject of his kingdom. He will not let sin of any kind or inharmony find a resting peace in that kingdom, and hence no man or spirit who has not been fully purified can possibly enter into it. He is now forming that kingdom and when his work is done, and he leaves the earth plane and mankind to themselves, he will go into that kingdom and remain there, and rule for all eternity. So strive to become worth of becoming a subject of that kingdom.

You must stop writing now as you are tired. Well as you are my soulmate and the only one that I will ever have or want, I must tell you that I love you with a love that can never grow old or less, and that when you come over you will realize that your Helen is a spirit who knows how to love. But she loves you now with all her heart and soul and you must believe it.

So goodnight my own darling Ned.
Your loving, Helen.

January 7, 1915. Mary and Jesus comments.

Mary.

Helen says: 'When this Love takes possession of a man's soul all sin is cast out and is no more remembered against him – this is what is meant by washing away sin.' And it will; that is, once you've seen the truth of it through the doing of your Healing.

Remember James, nothing ever has been revealed to humanity directly about the Healing or what's involved. It's always been said that God's Love will wash all the bad in you away, that it will purify you, and all you need to do is pray for the Love. But there is more to it than that, the more being unable to be revealed because of the control of the negative. However those restrictions are now easing as humanity moves toward the next Spiritual Age, so the truths of the Healing can be revealed. God's Love is the driving force to make you want to find the truth of all your sin and error. The truth you can and will only find through your feelings.

Jesus.

James, as you had these thoughts with me in mind, I want to add them here as Helen's message is relevant to your thoughts.

All of the Mansion Worlds are given to helping mortals come into complete harmony with the Laws or Truth of God – with The Truth. And you being of a negative state of mind and will greatly compounds the problem. So the Mansion Worlds are there to help you heal your negative evil state (provided you want to do so, otherwise they will serve to help you further your negative state) if you don't achieve it whilst on Earth.

In your negative states you are using your will to have power over yourself and others to a greater or lesser degree. You feel powerless because your parenting made you so, and in many ways you are trying to regain this power.

Throughout your life you seek power by using your mind in a myriad of ways, and depending on the ways, determines your placement in the Mansion Worlds (also on Earth although it's not always as noticeable). You live in the world suitable to your level of self-denial.

Helen says that she considers suicide and murder on the top of her list of the worst sins, and what she is meaning is that they are the worst because of the amount of false power involved. It takes a great deal of power to take your own life as it does to take the life of another, so because you are using, and have gained so much negative power, power with your mind, you will live in such a place, such a plane, fitted to such power abuse, hence in the lower planes of the first Mansion World. And then within these planes are other planes. For example, those people who murder with intent, wilfully knowing what they are doing, and doing it for pleasure, seeking such extreme power over another to gain their own pleasure, will live in lower darker planes (darker meaning less light of truth, or simply less truth), than people who might have got pushed too far and murdered as a reaction they couldn't control.

So from the highest to the lowest plane in the Mansion Worlds reflects false, or mind seeking power, you are gaining. The lowest being the grossest, the highest, more subtle and deeper. But what I want you to understand is that although those of the higher mind worlds (such as in Mansion World six) and their planes are of a much greater and brighter light of mind, still they are denying themselves in some way, and so still seeking false power. Still they have their Soul- or Feeling-Healing to do, it's all a matter of

relativity. When you have healed all your powerlessness and no longer seek to gain and make up the power deficit using your mind; when you long to live true to only your feelings, then you will be qualified to live in the Celestial spheres, living with a different light of truth altogether, one that is very different and separate from the Mansion Worlds. One that includes the light of your Mother and Father's Divine Love.

Why one is restricted to one's power seeking state in the Mansion Worlds is that until one does something about one's power seeking state, one can't move beyond one's condition. You can get worse, but unless you do your Healing or alter your beliefs, you can't move higher. So there exists a great incentive to do something about this state of self-abuse and abuse of others. And if you sincerely choose to, then you have to understand the truth of what you are doing: how you are living seeking this power and why. And so as you start to uncover the truth, a part of that procedure is for you to feel the pain you are inflicting on yourself or have inflicted on others. This is paying your dues, compensating for what you have done. And it's right and proper that the only way you'll understand the wrong you have done is by feeling the pain you have caused. And you will feel it all until there's no more to feel, which is when you understand the severity of the sin you have caused, because you feel the truth of it through the pain. And as you progress higher seeking the truth, then although pain will still be present, you'll be able to manage it while you use it to help find the deeper aspects of the truth, until you understand the truth of what was done to you during your early childhood and how you took on the denial and manifested it as your adult mind, then used it to kill yourself or kill someone else.

This is seeking to purify your Natural or self-love, doing your Feeling-Healing, however, there is another way to atone for your sins, and this involves asking the Mother and Father for help, initially by longing for Their Divine Love and then seeking the truth through the doing of your Soul-Healing. (With your Soul-Healing being also your Feeling-Healing yet with the addition of doing it with the Divine Love. So your Feeling-Healing is doing your Healing without the Divine Love, which allows you to perfect your Natural love but not move into the Celestial spheres because you have no Divine Love within your soul, your soul being unable to transform you into becoming divine.) And this way, although there is still pain involved, it won't be as much. It won't last as long and it won't be as intense, because all the way along you will be owning up to your bad feelings, accepting your sinful and evil state, and uncovering the truth of why you are that way. You're actively taking full responsibility for your power seeking. And because of this the Law of Forgiveness comes into play superseding the Law of Compensation, as you are finding out the truth of your errors and so forgiving yourself as you understand that you did the bad things because you were forced to by default, they being entirely a result of your unloved negative upbringing.

(Mary and Jesus didnt comment on January 8th, 9th and 10th messages.)

January 8th, 1915.

Received by James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

I am here, your Grandmother:

Yes, I see that you are desirous of some spiritual food and I have come to tell you of some truths of the spirit life. You have been reading a book which is not true for there are no hells as described in it, where

mortals after passing into the spirit life have to undergo such sufferings and torments. There are no such places as described in the first part of the book. You need not believe that there are any such places of punishment for the evil spirits. God loves all His children too much to have them pass through such experiences as are in that book described. I know what I am telling you for I have descended into the lowest spheres and have never yet seen or heard of such hells or any spirits who are in the condition described. Evil spirits have to suffer for their sins and atone for every evil thought, but not by any such suffering as the writer of that book depicts. I am conscious of the fact that the churches teach of hells somewhat similar to the ones we have referred to, but neither the hells of the churches nor the hells of that book exist. So don't let the thoughts which the reading of that book may engender make you think that there is such a vengeful and cruel God, for I know that there is not.

My observations of the condition of the wicked shows me that they must all suffer before they can be relieved from the burden of their sins, and have a place where happiness, even to a smallest degree, is obtained; but when they have become truly penitent and seek the saving Power and Love of God, they will always find it.

You are not much, impressed, I can see, by the statements in the book, and I am glad of it, for it might tend to make you have an idea of what God is, that is wholly erroneous.

My own belief is, that He is God of love to even the vilest sinner, and when such a sinner turns to Him and prays for forgiveness and love he gets them both. Let me tell you further that the Love of God, when it enters into the soul of a man is sufficient to wash away all sins, and make that soul happy and joyful. Not even the most evil man who is guilty of the greatest sin need think that he cannot be pardoned, and made happy and brought into harmony with God.

I am now going to tell you of what a love the Master has for all mankind. He is now working for their redemption by showing them the way to the love of God, and the light that they need is not one of belief in any ordinance of the church or creed or doctrine, but simply that a belief in God's Love and the exercise of the will of a man accompanied with a desire to obtain that Love, with an earnest prayer to the Father, are all that is necessary to bring true happiness and salvation. He (Jesus) is here now, and says that he is almost ready to write to you. That you must try with all your heart to get more of God's Love and become one with him, and then he will be able to write and you will understand just what he intends. So you see that you have a duty to perform with regards to your ownself as well as to what the Master requires you to do.

Yes, the Master is now working to lead all souls to God and His Love, and some will follow him, but the vast majority will not, and they will be left to themselves when he stops his work. When that time comes, he will ascend into the Heaven where his home is, and all his followers will go with him and live there for all eternity.

He will not come again to the earth plane or even to the higher planes where the moral and intellectual spirits live, but they will be left to enjoy the happiness which their conditions may give them. His Kingdom will be one of supreme happiness and very near the center of God's Love, and will be one that will be entirely to itself. No spirit who is not of his kingdom can possibly enter therein. I don't know just when the time will come for him to leave the earth sphere and enter into this kingdom, but when he does, the gates thereto will be closed forever upon all spirits who are not followers of him, and never again will

they be opened. He has told me this and I must believe him and so must you. He is now trying to teach mankind the great truth, that in order to become partakers of this great privilege they must permit the Love of God to come into their souls, as without it, no one can enter the Kingdom. Soon the privileges will be taken away and then will be the separation of the sheep from the goats, as mentioned in the Bible.

No other of the great teachers is teaching the truth of the New Birth, except Jesus. All are teaching morality and, in a way, a love for God, but none teach the absolute entering into the soul of man this Love by means of the Holy Ghost. Many of the ancient prophets and teachers of God's Love will be partakers of this Kingdom, as I am told, and so will all who receive this love, whether born and living before the time of Jesus, or subsequently. The Kingdom will be created not merely by Jesus teachings, but by this Love of God; and all who have it will become inhabitants of the Kingdom. Jesus will be the ruler of it but not in the sense that you understand a ruler on earth to be: but he will be the greatest possessor of this love, and, consequently, the most powerful as well as the most loving spirit in the whole Kingdom. But his rule will be one of peace and love and ministration. You must try to become a member of this kingdom or you will not be happy as you might be by doing so.

Well as you are tired I must stop. Yes, there are many spheres beyond me and I am striving now to progress to a higher one. So you see there is no limit to what may be obtained.

As I understand that spheres of his kingdom will be the one close to the Father's home, and there will be none beyond. I of course don't know, but this is what I believe.

Yes, sometime I will tell you more in detail of the conditions and laws of the sphere where I am.
Goodnight, your Grandmother (Ann Rollins)

January 9th, 1915.

Received by James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

I am here, Helen:

I am so happy, and I am awful glad that you are also. I was with you at the show tonight, and you made me so happy when you loved me as you did. I tried to let you hear my voice, but I could not; but don't despair of hearing it, I will soon learn the way and then you will have me quite often. I loved you so much that you could not help feeling my love, and when you thought of me so intensely I was with you and tried to hug your hands. You shed more tears of love, and then I almost let myself control you right there; but as it was a public place, I restrained my control. You are my darling Ned, and you are dearer to me than ever. So let me have all your love and I will be very happy.

I was with you today when Dr. Stone was with you, and heard what was said, and I saw that he was very much impressed with your talk to him about the Love of God flowing into the heart; so I believe that if you continue to tell him of this Love, he will soon see the true way that it must be obtained and will strive to get it. He is a naturally spiritual man and wants to have this Love in his soul.

I know just what he thinks about this Love Principle and while he is partly right, yet he does not grasp the true principle of that Love. He is depending upon a love that man can create by what he calls right

thinking and action, but this is not true. Man cannot of himself create this Love. He can let it come into his heart and grow and thereby become more possessed with it; but it will not come of his own creation. His heart is not in such a condition that this Love will spring up spontaneously, nor can he by his mere effort to create it, cause its appearance. He can obtain it only from a higher source, and that source is his Heavenly Father. No man is so good that this Love can emanate from him anymore than life can arise of his own volition or efforts. What is the Love Principle, as it is called, is not the natural love of a man for God or for man, but the Love that comes into the heart of a man from the Father in answer to prayer. I do not know if I have made myself very clear but you know what I mean, and can explain better than can I.

Yes, I am very strong tonight and you are in very good condition too, but you must not write too much. You must conserve your strength for I am going to draw on it tomorrow night, if conditions are favorable.

She is happy as I told you. You are not so much worried, and I am thankful for it. Yes, he has to a great extent. He sees that only this Love can make him happy, and save him from his sins. So you see you have done some good on earth as well as among spirits.

As to Judge Syrick, I will try to have his soulmate come and write him - wait a little while until I find her. - She is here.

Dear Frank, I am here and through the kindness of Mrs. Padgett, I have the opportunity to write you, and tell you that you are the dearest person to me in all the world. You do not yet fully appreciate my love for you, but as you come more in rapport with me, you will feel my presence and love to a greater and larger extent. I am not only your soulmate but your guardian angel and when you least think of me, I am with you trying to direct your thoughts and actions towards those things which will make you happier and more at peace with your troubles in life. So do not forget that wherever you may be, and whatever your thoughts may dwell upon, I am with you and know what you are thinking of, and I want you to think and believe that in all the earth, or spirit land either, there is no one who loves you with such a pure and fervent love as I do, my own darling Frank. Oh, how I wish that I could communicate to you in this way every night and tell you of what happiness I have in being with you, and feeling at times that you do really love me in your own somewhat divided heart. But thank God the time will come when I will have your whole love for myself, and no one else will share it with me to the smallest extent.

My dear, only believe that I am your soulmate, and am waiting for you to come over, and share with me the happiness and delight which my home here gives me. No spirit can love its soulmate more than I do you, and no mortal can love so much. Be my own true sweetheart, and even though you do not have the assurance that I am with you as I say, yet I am, and nothing in all the world can keep me from you. So, if you will only believe in me and in my love you will realize that I am with you and will feel my love and my presence, even though your physical senses may not be able to tell you anything. But the sense of two souls which are decreed by our Father to be one, will tell you, at times, that I am one and you are the other, and that the two will through all eternity become and remain one in love and happiness. So you see, that even though we cannot exchange our love so very often in words, yet in our feelings and sensations we may know that our love for each other is existing, and burning with a brightness that nothing can extinguish, not even your thoughts that I am a mere myth and not your own true, loving soulmate. Be only closer to me in your thoughts and you will realize that I am your Rose, as I once told you. You sometimes doubt that you saw me and felt my kiss your forehead, and that I have no real existence, but I

tell you with all my soul's love that it was I that kissed you and told you that I was your soulmate. Oh my darling one, do not doubt me again if you value my happiness.

Let my love for you keep your thoughts in the way of things spiritual, for I can see that you are inclined to the higher things of the spirit life; and if you desire to come to me and live with me when you come over, seek the real love of our Father, for in that you will find everything that will make your soul develop, until when you come to me I will meet you and take you to my home, where you will find that I have prepared a home for you so beautiful that you will wonder how I could have loved you so much, and thought so much about your happiness. You are the only one for me to think of in this way, and when you stop for a moment and think of what love means, you will see that I could not do otherwise than try to make you happy.

There is one other thing that I want to tell you, and that is that you must have no fear of what is called death, because it is not death, but an entrance into life; and when you come over I will be right at your bedside, and as your spirit passes from your body I will take you in my arms and carry you to the home which I have prepared for you.

Of course, this means, if you have developed your soul to such an extent as will permit you to enter my home; and even if you have not, I will be with you as the soul leaves the body and fold you in my arms and say such words of burning love that you will not be afraid or want to be anywhere else than with me. So you see, in life or death, or after death I will be with you and my love will envelope you in the great happiness which I have and want you to have.

As I have already taken up more of Mr. Padgett's time and strength than I intended, I must stop, but in doing so, say with all my heart and soul, I love you and will love you through all eternity my own dear Frank.

Helen:

Well, don't you think that she loves him?

She is a soulmate after my own heart, and I think that he ought to be very happy to know that he has such love as that.

No, not so great as mine, and I will love you with all my heart too.

I am somewhat tired now, and must stop, so goodnight, my own darling Ned.

Your own true,
Helen.

January 10th, 1915.

Received by James Padgett.

Washington D.C.

I am here, your father:

I came to tell you that you are a very loving man and that you will do some good both in the earth and in the spirit world. I feel that I must tell you this for I see that your soul is developing very rapidly, and as the more of God's Love you get the more power for doing good you will have. Only pray as you are doing and you will become more happy yourself, and make others happy.

The message that you have just received will make the judge feel very happy, and it will cause him to think more of things spiritual as I believe.

You should not write more tonight as you are tired.

So with all my love and many wishes for your happiness and prosperity,

I am
Your loving father,
John H. Padgett.

January 12th, 1915.

**Received by James Padgett
Washington D.C.**

I am here, Jesus.

You are my friend and disciple. You are in me and I am in thee, and we are in the Father. You are in me for all eternity.

My kingdom is not of this world and you are not of this world - you are in me, as I told my disciples of old. Only believe me and keep my commandments, and I will love you to the end, and the Father will love you.

(question)

I mean that you must love all mankind - and try to show them the way to God's Love.

I mean that I am my Father's son of truth and righteousness, and as such you must pray the Father in my name, not because I am Jesus, but because I represent all the truth and Love of my Father.

Yes, and that is the only way in which men can come to the Father - no other - and when my kingdom is completed only those who have become one with the Father will become a part of it.

Yes, she told you the truth - my kingdom will be composed only of those who believe in my teachings and who have received the Holy Ghost. So do not doubt more. You I have selected and you will be my

true disciple and messenger of truth - you have my help and love to the fullest, and no man can take it from you. In all eternity you will be with me. God answers your prayers because you have faith and are my own disciple. So continue to pray and He will hear you and answer your prayers.

No, only believe and trust Him - He will never forsake you or let you want. You must love God with all your heart and soul and mind and your neighbor as yourself - this is the great commandment. So observe this and you will be happy and free.

Let your prayers become more fervent and your faith more fully developed. I will help you to know more of your Father's Love, and you will soon become a true follower of me. You must seek and you will know; wait until I give my messages, and then you will know the truth.

Yes, I am the vine and you are the branch - so believe.

What you have written is my thoughts - you did not think any of these thoughts.

So good night and may God bless you as I do now.
Jesus.

January 12th, 1915.

**Received by: James Padgett
Washington D.C.**

I am here, George W. Harvey:

I lived in Washington, and kept a restaurant on Pennsylvania Avenue and Tenth Street. I am in the spirit world and in the earth plane and in hell also, I am not happy for I am in darkness and despair.

(Question unknown, but answer is as follows)

Yes, I did, but that did not keep me from hell, the priests mislead me, and they are here too damn them - can you help me any, if you can do so. Yes I remember Taggart, but he is here too - and can't help himself, for I see him sometimes, and he tells that he is in a condition of suffering too. No, but he is not in condition to help me, even if I do see him. You must help me if you can. I don't know but I want help from someone. I know they say so, but I don't believe them, for they can't help themselves. No I don't know them. I will see him at once and ask him, and tell him that I want to know. So good-night.

Your friend,
George W. Harvey.

January 12th, 1915.

**Received by: James Padgett
Washington D.C.**

I am here, Helen:

You must not write to these spirits as we have told you - Yes he said that he knew you on earth and wanted you to help him. I see that he has gone to seek Mr. Taggart, but I don't think that he will be much helped. Yes you may be right, you certainly have a way of accomplishing things. I never thought of that. Well, I will go and see if I can find them, and make them come here, and write you what I hear. They are here:

Mr. Taggart tells Mr. Harvey that you told him that the way to get out of this condition of darkness and unhappiness is to pray to God, for His Love to enter into their hearts, and believe that it will, that if he will only be willing to have it come into their hearts, it will, but that he has not yet been able to believe. But Mr. Harvey says, that when he was on earth, he was a strict Catholic and that he often prayed something like that and attended to his duties, and even when he made his will, he left some money for the priests to pray him out of purgatory, but all their prayers together have not helped him, and he don't believe that there is any God to whom a person can pray and from whom he can get relief - so that when you talked that way to Taggart, you were merely trying to mislead him as the priests did him. But Mr. Taggart says: George you are wrong there, for our friend does not merely say pray, but he prays with us and for us and seems to believe with all his heart that there is a God and that he will answer prayer. So I am not so certain that there is not a God and one who answers prayers, I am going to try to pray and believe myself and I advise you to do likewise.

Mr. Harvey says:

Taggart it is all nonsense, and if that is the only way we can get out of this condition, we never will be any better than we now are - so you need not tell me of God and prayer.

Mr. Taggart says:

George, I have seen the effect of this prayer on some spirits and I know that they have been made more beautiful and happy, and even Mackay is commencing to say that he sees light ahead and has felt some strange influences come into his heart as he said a prayer, which he promised our friend to say. Now what is the use in your being pig headed and say that there is no God, when you don't know anything about it. I tell you though, there must be something in this belief or I would not see so many happy spirits around us. Be a man who can keep his mind open to what he sees and the reasons therefor may come to you. Let us not become hardheaded in this matter. As you were so easy to believe on earth what your priests told you about purgatory and the hells and the necessity for you to pay for prayers to help you out of purgatory, why can't you try to believe a little when the same thing is told you without your having to pay for it? I am going to try my best to believe and if you know what is best for you, you will follow suit.

Mr. Harvey, says:

Taggart, what is the use of being fooled twice, once is enough for me. Priests are here with me and suffering more than I am, and when I ask them why don't they pray themselves out of purgatory, they say: "To hell with prayer." Now how am I to believe anything that is told me about prayer or God?

Mr. Taggart says:

George, Let your priests and their sufferings and their cursings pass out of your mind, and listen to me for a moment. When I came over, I was in great darkness and despair, and believed that there was no possible help for me and that I must remain in the condition of darkness that I found myself in, but one

day I was called to meet our friend by his father, and when I came where he was I found that Mackay was there also, and then we exchanged greetings, and wished each other happiness. But I found that there was no happiness for me and I told our friend that I was anything but happy; and he said believe in God's Love and you will soon be, and I said, who is God and what is His Love; and then he explained to Mackay what that love is, and I heard it all; and then I tackled him and told him that God was a myth and prayer was nothing but the wish of a man and went no higher than his mind.

But he would not agree with me and we had an argument right then and there, and I tell you that while he did not convince me that there was a God or any efficacy in prayer, yet it made me think and wonder if I could be wrong and he right; and before I left him, not only Mackay, but myself promised that we would try an experiment in the nature of prayer and we have been doing it many times since, and I tell you, that while I am not yet convinced that there is a God, or that prayer to Him will take us out of our awful conditions of suffering and darkness, yet I have felt many strange sensations, and at times, some little feeling of happiness, which I had never felt before; so you can see, I would be a fool not to try and get this relief, if I possibly can. And I want to tell you George, that if you are willing to make the effort with us we will be glad to have you come. Of course you need not believe if you don't want to, but just come and join with us in our experiment and you will soon realize that there is something operating that you cannot account for. Mackay is now feeling very much happier he says; and I believe that he will soon believe in this God and his love that our friend told us about; at any rate he is commencing to improve in his appearance, and I attribute it to trying the experiment I told you of. So what is the use in holding back and saying that there is no God and no love that can get you out of your condition of which you complain so much, when by the exercise of a little reason and will, you may be on the right track to salvation. Of course I don't know just what this may lead to, but I have determined to follow it to a conclusion, and you will be a big fool if you don't go with me.

Mr. Harvey said:

Taggart, you were a pretty level-headed man when on earth, and required to have things proved to you, and were really a stubborn man as I know, and what you say impresses me; but you will have to show me what you mean by this experiment. You have not told me what you mean, and of course, until you do, I can't follow you.

Mr. Taggart says:

George, it is a very simple thing. Mackay and I told our friend that we did not believe in God or in his love or in any saviour, and he said; you need not, to do what I want you to try. He said, while there is a God and His love which is the only thing that can save you from sin and make you happy men, yet that God does not force that love on you or make you believe in Him; and only when you are willing to receive that love of your own volition will it come to you. So you see he said it all depends upon your own will, whether you will have that love and the happiness which flows from it or not, and if you will only will that you may believe in God if there be one, and that you may receive that love if such there be, then if you will, will this and say to God, if there be one, that you will that this love shall come into your heart and that this belief shall come into your mind, and repeat this with all earnestness and will, you will find that after a little while, this belief will come to you, and this love will come into your heart. So Mackay and I are desiring to try anything to get out of our condition, and believing that our friend would not intentionally deceive us, promised to say these things, and in that way pray to a God that we did not believe in; and we have continued to repeat these thoughts ever since; and I must confess to you that some strange change or sensation has come to me. What it is, I don't just know, but it is there; and I am

determined to continue in this qualified prayer, until I know one way or the other what the result will be. So you see, George, if it does no good, it can do no harm, and if you have desire enough to get out of your condition, you will try the experiment.

Mr. Harvey says:

Well Taggart, there may be something in what you say and I am willing to go with you; for as you say, if it does no good, it can do no harm. So let me hear again what I am to say and I will commence.

Then Mr. Taggart repeated the prayer and they left.

You are too wonderful in your way of getting the attention of spirits who are in darkness to turn their thoughts to things that may help them. And I am so glad that you are helping these spirits, even though you did let Mr. Harvey write. But who knows, maybe such interferences are intended for some good purposes.

So my darling, I love you with all my heart and soul, and must stop writing.

Yes, I will, and will try to talk to him sometime when the proper occasion comes.

So goodnight, my own darling Ned.
Helen.

January 12, 1915. Mary and Jesus comments.

Jesus.

You will notice James that in the beginning I came to James Padgett but left it up to him to ask me questions. This was exactly what I wanted as I wanted him to somewhat lead the way. I wanted him to feel in control of a certain part of our relationship, and it helped prepare his mind to receive the truths and information I wanted to impart, and gradually we expanded into the depths of the truth I had intended.

Everything had to be taken gently. We couldn't force or push James, he had to come to things of his own accord and in his own time. And he did – perfectly. He did all was asked of him, he responded in exactly the ways he was meant to at each step of the way. And as you can see, slowly he is gaining confidence in his work and accepting the spirits as who they say they are. Something which you can relate to James, as it's all a very strange experience having such 'voices' in your head telling you things you mostly know little about. It has taken you a long time to accept, express and find the truth of, all the doubt in your mind.

You will also notice by looking at all the messages chronologically, which is not apparent in books such as the *Angelic Revelations of Divine Truth* that introduced you to the Padgett Messages, how everything evolved perfectly, all going along gently and naturally. It couldn't have been better. James couldn't have been better as far as I was concerned.

When I say that you must love all mankind, I mean that you should, however, I also understand that this can't and won't happen until you have finished your Healing. It's a truth, one like many I speak about that I say for you to strive for, to want, but which will only come about upon completion of your Healing.

This I want you to understand because too many people think that because I say it, you should instantly do it, yet to achieve that, you would have to use your mind and this is not what I want. You can't just make yourself love other people, you can't make yourself do what you don't feel. You can try and believe you are doing it, but I don't want you to do this either. I only want you to do what you feel to do, so if you feel you love your fellow man, well and good; but if you don't, I don't want you to contrive such feelings that you do. I don't want you to pretend by using your mind that you do when you don't naturally feel it. I want you to focus on feeling what you do feel, and being honest and true to that, even if it means admitting you hate everyone. It's more important to honour, admit and accept your feelings, than to ignore or override them. If you feel you hate people or yourself, then that is what you feel; and by allowing yourself to have these feelings you are allowing yourself be true to them – this is what I want. And then by living them you can seek and long for the truth of them. If you want you can look into yourself via your feelings by speaking about them, to find out the reasons why you hate other people, all of which you will discover come from your early childhood and your relationship with your parents.

I don't want you to take what I say literally, applying it, and overriding what you really do feel. I don't want you to be loving just because I said you should be, when you aren't or don't feel it. You are already using your mind to deny your feelings, so I don't want you to use your mind to deny more feelings. Too many people try to override their true feelings if they believe they are bad – like believing hating other people is bad – and instead pretend they are nice and all-loving. But this affectation is a great mistake to make, it will only cause you even greater pain than you're already in and give you more to heal. Only feel what you feel, and want to know the truth of your feelings. As you heal yourself of your repressed childhood feelings, naturally you will feel more love toward yourself, others and God. And when you have finished all your Healing, you'll be living the truth I say. If living what I say doesn't come naturally don't force yourself to live it. **BE TRUE TO YOURSELF, TRUE TO WHAT YOU FEEL ALL THE TIME, EVEN IF WHAT YOU FEEL IS A BAD FEELING.** Allow yourself to feel bad, and want to know why you are feeling this way – there is always a reason, there is always the truth to be known.

So the same applies when I say to try and show other people the way to God's Love. Don't do it if you feel you don't want to do it. Don't ever do anything if you feel you don't want to do it. Only do what you sincerely feel you want to do. You don't have to do anything. And when you do want to do something, speak about the feelings giving rise to your desire, and long to uncover the truth of them.

My Kingdom, being the Celestial Kingdom – Mary's and my universe of Nebadon.

When I say that James will be with me in all eternity, I mean that being of truth and love as I am, when he is, we'll be together in that truth and love. He won't be with me in person, he'll be with me in the spirit-of-truth.

'You must love God with all your heart and soul and mind and your neighbour as yourself – this is the great commandment.' I say this, and it is true; but as I said above, you must only love God with all your heart and soul when you feel you can, the same with your neighbour and yourself. If you can't, then don't. Keep longing to do it, want to do it, long for God's Love, and long for the truth of why you feel you can't. The truth is what you need to find to enable you to do what I say. And when you find the truth, you will do all the things I say naturally – you will want to do them, and you'll just do them, without even thinking about it.

James: Jesus can I speak to you about something that's still playing on my mind?

Jesus: Of course James, by all means, go ahead.

James: It's about the whole intent, feeling, and picture, portrayed – at least what I get – from the Padgett Messages that bother's me; and although you have spoken to me at length about this problem – even in these communications, still it's playing on my mind, so I want to go over it again.

And the problem is that from the Messages it sounds like all you have to do is soak up the Love and all your worries are over. All your sin and error will just disappear. It sounds wonderful and is a great incentive to pray for God's Love. But every time I read this I feel very stirred up inside, frustrated and angry. I feel these things because from my experiences it's not like this at all, your sins and errors don't just vanish because of the amazingness of the Divine Love in your soul, they go away ONLY after dam hard work at finding the truth of them through what I call the doing of our Healing.

And I know I've complained about this many times before and you have told me many things as to why the Padgett Messages are as they are, but I still feel concerned, because so many people, are from what I understand, longing for the Divine Love in the belief that it will remove their sins and errors of its own accord, because of its action upon their soul, and without them having to do anything further. I feel it's so misleading, and everything is difficult enough as it is. So to have something coming from you, something everyone who reads wants to believe as being the final word, the one thing that is going to help them; and yet, as I say, in my life it doesn't add up, and it's upsetting. It's already too hard as it is, then with you compounding the difficulties even more.

As I said, I know you've already told me so much about this and we've also written extensively about it, but still it's nagging at me. I must have a lot more to bring up and express about it, however, would you please go over it yet again.

Jesus: And as we have discussed before James all that you say is right, and it's right that you have such worries about other people; although as you know it's also right that you should seek the truth as to why you worry about other people and don't just concentrate on your own self.

James: Yes Jesus this I am doing as you know. I have made some headway in it, but still I can't but help feeling annoyed that the truth of the Divine Love has been made that much more complicated, when it's not. It would have been so much easier if you at least gave some more hints as to the need for people to do their Soul-Healing, but the Padgett Messages are so conclusive, and they don't included anything directly about the healing (however I also have to admit that I haven't read them all yet). Although I can see, if one can and chooses to read between the lines, and thinks deeply about what is said in the Messages, many things don't add up entirely leading one to think that their might be something else, something that isn't said; but so few people will be capable of doing that because of their negative states. And then going it alone to question the Messages (to dare question you), it's too big a step to take. I mean really, what is the point of the Padgett Messages other than to send us off on another wild goose chase using our minds to yet again override our feelings. It goes against everything we believe you, Jesus, to be. Why can't you be straight forward with us? That's what we need, we've got no one we can rely on. If you screw us up, who can we turn too?

Jesus: I understand your concerns James, but as I have said, the Messages have been delivered as such to specifically cause such confusion. And although this seems to go against all that you would like it to be,

it's still necessary for other reasons. And I understand that it appears misleading, but nothing I have said is untrue, it's just that not all has been said, or put in a context that makes sense, that which you're now able to do with Mary and myself.

You have yourself James. This being all you only ever do have. Your trouble is you are trying to rely on a fantasy Jesus, someone you have contrived within your mind. Your picture of me is false, and you have no understanding of why I do what I do and say what I say. You can't get the right or true picture from me using the Bible or any other ancient texts, and as I am only representing myself to James Padgett using the incorrect picture he has of me, so too will this add to your incorrect one, making you feel (I would hope) all you have said you feel. You are to get angry with me, you are to doubt what you feel the messages in the Padgett Messages are telling you. All so you will turn away from me to look to yourself. When you give up your false image of me as your saviour, then you will be more ready to concentrate on accepting and living true to how you feel. I am trying to make you reject me, whilst at the same time deliver the necessary truths you require at this point in humanity's evolution of truth that is coming about within a negative and truth-denying state. I want you to reject the false Jesus you have in your mind, and to understand that until you ARE LIVING TRUE you will not be able to truly understand or relate to me. So it's right that the Padgett Messages make you feel more screwed up, because you do feel this way. You already feel this way, and they are only helping you to feel what you already feel. And by seeking the truth of feeling so confused, frustrated and angry – by accepting such feelings, you can uncover the truth of them. And then you'll be able to see me in my true light – to see from where I am coming. Then you'll be able to live what I say. Then you'll be able to be the living truth as I am living it.

I needed to present the Messages as I did to give people the freedom to choose between what the churches have made of my life and the truths I taught, and the real truth, albeit, not all the truth. I could only give the corresponding correct truth, to be matched up against the wrong truth as contained in the Christian faith. I couldn't take the next step and go further, step out and go beyond this level of truth into new revelation, because of the limitations imposed on me. It was not my role, nor my position or Mary's, to reveal all. As we have told you, we can't because we're not of the Rebellion, we were not born of the evil, we didn't grow up adopting a negative mind and will state as you have. It is going to take a high Son and Daughter similar, but less than, the soul status of Mary and I; a pair who are not so high as to be forbidden from accepting evil on any level such as Mary and I are; a pair who can accept sin and evil, take it on, live it, be wholly of it themselves, of the Rebellion and Default, and then heal themselves of it, thereby ending once and for all the Rebellion and Default, a Pair who would then open the way and lead humanity to its true salvation – to the perfection and truth Mary and I are.

We needed to present the truths in the Padgett Messages as we did so people could freely choose for themselves what they wanted to do with it. They could either use it to further augment their negative mind states, or use the Love to help them heal it. Those people you mention are currently choosing to use it to expand their negative self-denying and God-denying states, even though they believe they are living true to words contained within the Messages; whereas, you and Marion have shown that there is another way, and that one is truly and sincerely seeking the truth above all else. Then the inclusion of the Divine Love in your soul will make you feel bad, as it leads you into your sin and error so you can accept them and see them for what they are, thereby healing your rebelliousness – all that you call the doing of your Soul-Healing.

James: So, repeating what you said as I want to get it right, if someone is sincere in wanting the truth, as you receive the Divine Love, it will make you feel bad, not good, as one would believe reading the Padgett Messages. This is what has happened to Marion and I. I felt good with it to begin with, but then progressively worse, as if I were falling down a black hole. And it nearly demented me as I fought against

it, all because I wrongly believed it was supposed to make me feel wonderful as it took all my sin and error away. I didn't of course understand back then it was meant to dement me as I fought against my feelings, because I was already demented, these feelings coming up to help me understand what I do now about myself after all these years of doing my Healing.

So after some years, finally I had to accept that the Divine Love was helping me to feel bad, as how else would all my bad feelings surface without some extra help, when all along I'd been doing all I could with the full strength of my will to deny them. And on accepting this, around the time I met Marion, and with her input, I started to understand there was a whole lot more as yet unrevealed. And gradually I came to understand that there was a whole lot more you hadn't told us.

Jesus: Exactly, and this is what I am saying. 'The Divine Love WILL make you feel worse as you submit to your feelings, all those you're keeping repressed inside you from your early childhood. It WILL help you become more aware of how bad you really do feel underneath your falseness and trying to feel good. It will help you accept and express your bad feelings as you'll no longer be able to use your mind to escape from them, all so you can uncover and so see the truth of why you are feeling them. Which will in time lead you to understanding, by feeling it, the whole truth of your negative state.

It's the most direct way you have of getting help from the Mother and Father to heal your negative condition, to do your Soul-Healing.

However the Divine Love will only help you to feel worse IF YOU ALLOW IT TO. If you resist it, resist the love from God, and the truth through your feelings God wants you to see, then you can use it to increase your negative state and self-denial by further empowering your false and untrue self. You will use it in this case to empower your affected feelings of love, contriving your 'all-loving' state using your mind.

And you can do this by adding further beliefs to your mind, believing you are loving, especially now that you have some Divine Love in your soul. Something very bad to do to yourself.

James: Well, I certainly don't want to use God to become more evil.

Jesus: The people you have spoken of who are happy to try and live only what is revealed in the Padgett Messages, are free at any time to sincerely devote their lives to the pursuit of truth, being prepared to give up everything that is wrong within them, everything that their negative mind is using to give them power and control. And if they were to do this, they would soon see that their lives were getting worse, so far as their negative based standards and beliefs are concerned, not better for the inclusion of the Divine Love, as their bad feelings and all that's repressed in them started to surface, all so they could find the truth of what they are really feeling - what they are hiding from, and do their Healing.

James: So what you're saying Jesus is that you have deliberately presented the truths and information in the Padgett Messages to sound similar to what the churches teach: pray to God's Love for salvation, but you've presented it in the light of true information and the real truth, not with all the rubbish and untruth the churches have made up.

Jesus: Yes James, I am, and can only be, concerned with my two thousand years. 'The Padgett Messages bring that time to a close in which I have righted the wrongs as presented by the Christian churches. In the Padgett Messages I am speaking universal truths that I spoke when I was on Earth, they being as I have said in the Messages, my Second Coming Of Truth. And that is all I can do, a representation of the few truths I was permitted to reveal when on Earth, I can't carry the revelation on further as to how one

specifically heals, or gets oneself out of their negative state of mind. That is what the next Age or era of humanity's growth is all about. I have been the beginning and the end for my small part in it, now the next part is being revealed by your's and Marion's work. And Mary and I are aligning ourselves with you, and you with us, so all you reveal is linked up with us. And as people do their Healing, do what you are doing, they will be led directly to Mary and I, so we can then take them further up through the Celestial Kingdom all the way through Nebadon.

The natural steps of truth growth are all around the wrong way. Of course the Healing should have come first followed then by all Mary and I are speaking about, but that hasn't happened because things in a rebellion don't follow any logical path, the path is disrupted, it's back to front. So Mary and I came first to stop the Rebellion on the higher universal levels, and then the Healing we are speaking about with you and what you are doing, is to stop it on your immediate planetary level – within your own lives.

All you can do is accept the Padgett Messages as they are, and then it's for each individual to do with them what they want. And as you start to offer your experiences in conjunction with them, then people will be able to consider the Messages in the light of how you relate to them. And people will be free to either follow and believe me as you say I am presented in the Padgett Messages, carrying on their denial of truth and denial of the feminine; or they can listen to what you and Marion have achieved and choose to embrace the feminine, including Mary and the Feminine Aspect of God – our Heavenly Mother.

So between us, the two ways will be on offer, one being limited because it's not the full revelation; and the other way the full revelation making complete sense of the other way by putting it all into perspective.

You see James, the choosing to do one's Healing is obviously a very big and important step one can take in one's life. You are choosing to do something about your rebellious, evil, state of mind and will; you are choosing to say no to the Rebellion and Default, choosing to no longer be a part of it. And in no way are Mary and I to influence this decision. We can't because we have no right to. We were not born of it, born as an active part in it, so we can't influence people one way or the other. We can't of ourselves say: this is what you must do to heal yourself, to end Rebellion and Default within you; and if you don't, such and such will happen – we know this because of our own experience of living being of the Rebellion and Default and our Healing it. But we don't know it, because we didn't live it so didn't heal ourselves of it. So we can't speak the truth of knowing what it's about to heal it, as we're not of that truth. But you can because you're of it and are healing it. And because you can, thereby being able to speak from direct personal experience about it, so too can we speak about it through you. You are allowing yourself to be the conduit to connect us with humanity's rebellion and default on the personal level. So we can via you openly speak about it and how to go about Healing it. We know how one can heal it, we've observed and been involved with many spirits who've completed their Healing, however we've had to wait until you and Marion were to come so we could work with you in passing through our understanding about it, all so you can relate directly to what we're saying, because you have experienced it all for yourself. We need to be able to pass through the truths and understanding of the Healing side of things, along with Mary and the feminine side of truth, to someone who is doing their Healing. And no one has as yet done their Healing, until now with you and Marion, because no one has been able to do it through our Age, because we hadn't revealed the truth of how to do it and that it needs to be done; the doing of one's Healing of their rebelliousness was not part of our age, no one has been able or allowed to do it. But that is all changing, which is to do with you and Marion being able to do your Healing. So I have come again with the few truths I was able to present during our Age, all to tie in with you and Marion coming and doing your Healing, so Mary and I can then pass through what truth, information and understanding you would need to augment your Healing and all the understanding of it you both would need. That which would coincide with the truths, information and understanding that would naturally come to you from your own soul.

James: I understand. Okay, that's makes more sense, thank you.

And Jesus, the people who want to live the truths in the Padgett Messages as the final be all to end all truth, want to fix it down and make a church without listening to anything else, rejecting all other sources of information, such as The Urantia Book, that clearly have a lot to offer.

Jesus: That's right James, and if that is what they want to do, then so they should. They should do whatever they want, just as everyone should. But it's up to each individual to want to know if what they are doing is right, right by God. If they don't want to know what's right – the Truth – then they won't question what they are doing, so will not accept and submit to their bad feelings and enter into the doing of their Soul-Healing. They will use all I have said to help them continue to gain power and control. They will build their church of Divine Love to further their power and control. They will use God and God's Love to gain power and control, and they have the right to, they can do it if they want to, as neither God nor Mary or I will stop them. How you want to live your lives is entirely up to you. And the only way you can know what is the right or true way – God's Way – is by finding out the truth of all that you do, the truth of your motivations and intentions. So I would say to these people: why do you want to canonise all you believe to be the truth; why do you want to build a church based on what I have said – what are your motivations? And by motivations, I don't just mean those on the surface of their mind. And if they are honest with what they feel, they will have to admit they are doing it for selfish, self-centred reasons in an attempt to gain more power, all so they can have greater power over themselves, other people and life, and God. And all really wanting that power and control to add to their minds control over their bad feelings. They would hope that being involved in such a Divine Love church will make them feel good, thereby using those good feelings to further suppress and keep repressed all the bad childhood feelings.

Everyone through Mary's and my Age are using all they can, doing all they can, to deny bad feelings, to keep their childhood repression at bay. So why not add using the Divine Love to your list of what you do trying to make yourself feel better by using your mind to maintain control over all those aspects of yourself that you don't like and make you feel bad. You've all grown up believing you have to do all you can stop yourself feeling bad, whereas through you James and Marion, we are now offer you a different way of thinking, that being of going with your feelings, living true to all your bad (and good) ones, and using them to uncover the hidden truth of yourself.

So because everyone during Mary's and my Age have been using all they can to deny themselves, in keeping with the tenets of the Rebellion and Default, so I have had to present the Padgett Messages in keeping with such tenets, with such denial. So Mary and I were in a difficult place, we were able to end the System Rebellion in our universe (for as you understand from The Urantia Book it affected other material worlds as well as Earth (Urantia)) caused by the higher Evil Spirits by our coming to Earth and revealing the truths of the Divine Love. However on the planetary level, we couldn't actually reveal the truths of doing your Healing so you could personally end the Rebellion and Default you are living within yourselves. So we present the Padgett Messages, as we presented ourselves when on Earth, in keeping with the Rebellion and Default, and not outrightly going against it. And you James were able to call me on it, as you are doing, challenging it, because you are challenging the Rebellion and Default in yourself by doing your Healing of it. So the Divine Love made you feel bad, and you didn't allow your mind to take it and add it to part of your feeling-denial package. And that made you question me and the truths in the Padgett Messages, which Marion, Mary and myself have then been able to help you understand.

And as I said, this is the best Mary and I can do for you. We can only present an alternative to what the churches are saying. And if you choose to live what I have said in the Padgett Messages, wholly, and

not just exclusively with your mind, then they will lead you eventually into the doing of your Soul-Healing, into all the confusion, doubt, conflict that you and Marion have been led into. And through it you will uncover the truth for yourself. And I would imagine, many of the doubts, worries and concerns you have felt about the Messages, which you have voiced, others will have too, as they should have them if they too are growing in truth, or wanting to, for they should see and feel the limitations placed on them and the light in which they have been presented – at least, that is what I hope they will see.

James: The greatest difficulty I think we face Jesus, is that the Messages sound so convincing and so final. When you say, all you need do is pray for God's Love and all your sins and error will disappear, we want to believe it. We want to pray and make all our yuk go away. We want to pray and feel a nice thing come into us, and receiving the Divine Love does make us feel that. And then we want to believe, and going even further – know, have faith and trust, that all that's wrong with us will just leave us, will go of its own accord, that the Divine Love will purify us, remove all our imperfections, and we will move up the Mansion Worlds just like Helen Padgett, James' parents and his friends and acquaintances, growing in love, and feeling better and better about our lives that just get more and more wonderful. We want this. We all so desperately want it. But to then be told it's not actually like that, that actually you have to work your butt off doing your Healing, feeling all your pain, years and years of feeling all how dreadful you do feel, seeing how horribly evil and sinful you are, so you can find the truth before the yuk all goes, is a major let-down. We all want the quick fix, and the Divine Love does seem like it's the answer to all our prayers. We so desperately want to believe what you say is true, to cling on, to long for and receive the Love, and then let ourselves get fixed up.

Jesus: But if this were to happen James, then surely you would have to ask: What was it all about? Why did God start me off in Creation on an evil world and in an evil state? Why did God do that, when all I need do is partake of the Love and all that bad stuff will simply disappear?

James: I agree with you Jesus. I asked why. It was a part of why I sunk down into my darkness instead of pretending that I was getting happier and happier and my life was becoming more loving as I partook of the Love. I couldn't understand why God would just erase it all, let us live years of suffering and then just say: Hey, if you soak up My Love all the pain will go away, you'll feel born again, as if all that bad shit didn't happen. If this was so, then why bother making us grow up on such an evil and cruel world, why put us through all our suffering, why bother even allowing evil to exist at all?

Jesus: And such thoughts are what you are meant to think about James. Not everything has been given to you on a platter, you are meant to come to the understanding that you need to know the truth yourselves, even in many respects, before you find the truth about the Divine Love. And you are meant to commit yourself to finding the truth, the truth of you, the truth of all that you are, the truth of all you have experienced since your first moment in Creation at conception. This is what you are meant to do, not work out the truth of life – but the Truth of You – for you are the truth of life.

You are to seek within, yet not with your mind like so many do, but with and through your feelings, this being what you and Marion are doing in you Healing. And as you have experienced, you are being led to find the truth of yourselves.

Although it's been revealed all back to front because of the Rebellion, you are meant to seek and long for the Truth, before the Divine Love. You are meant to find the Truth of your Natural love, and when you do, being then of true and perfect Natural love, the Divine Love is to come so as to take you to the next higher stage in your development. For as you find Truth, so too do you find love, as love can only

come from truth when you are ascending: no truth – no love. But in your negative mind states you believe that love should and does come first, and with love then all truth will follow. But from within your negative states you have it around the wrong way, and so it's been revealed around the wrong way, Mary and I have revealed the Divine Love before you have found the truth of yourselves. However, as you and Marion do your Healing, so the truth of you is being revealed, and once this has been done, then you can accept the truth of Natural love, and then the of Divine Love, longing for it based on the truth you are living.

To long for the Divine Love without such a foundation of truth, as these people you mentioned are doing, is fraught with problems because it's all too easy to seduce yourself into believing that the Love will heal all and will bring the truth to you. The Love will help you in your longing for truth. It will help stimulate in you the need and desire for truth, but still you have make the necessary will-gestures to find the truth of yourself. And in the Padgett Messages we speak about one's need to long for the Truth, the truth of oneself, we just don't tell you effectively how to go about finding it.

And the truth in many ways, because of your rebellious and anti-truth states, is more elusive than the Divine Love. I can say long for the Divine Love, and if your longing is sincere, the Love will flow into your soul – and you will feel it do so. I can say long for the Truth, but the truth is not going to flow into you from an outside source. No, to find the truth, you have to do so through yourself, and through your own feelings; and as I said, NOT with and through your mind because you can't find it just through and with your mind. Your feelings will help reveal the truth to you, the truth of what you are feeling and why you are feeling such feelings. And to do this means you will have to confront, accept, and find the truth of all you are denying about yourself – why you are denying these parts of yourself, why you're not allowing yourself to express all your bad feelings; and as you stop denying your bad feelings, accepting and expressing them, then the truth of your denial, the truth of your relationship with your parents, the truth of your rebelliousness will come to you – hence the doing of your Soul-Healing.

Mary and I weren't in a position to tell about how to find the truth of yourself. We could speak about the Divine Love and how to invoke it whilst it is available, but it wasn't our place to speak about how to find the truth in your negative anti-truth states because we weren't of this state. Someone else has to help people do that, and that is where you and Marion come in James. And Mary and I can support you, and that is where our writing with you comes in. So people will eventually be able to look to find the truth of themselves through their repressed feelings, and then accept the Divine Love if they want to have a more personal relationship with their Mother and Father. And so you can do your Healing AND also invoke the Divine Love, without having to first do your Healing, then start longing for the Divine Love to transform your true Natural love once your Healing is finished, your Healing being the healing of your Natural love. Again which adds further complications, which can't be helped. Living being part of the Rebellion is complicated, you are all very confused, however what you want to do James (and Marion) is try and bring some clarity to that confusion within yourself and so in the complications of the information at your disposal.

And because the Divine Love and the way to find the truth of yourself will be on offer at the same time, then people will be free to do both or one of these things. It's conceivable there will be people who will want to find the truth of themselves, healing their childhood repression, without the inclusion or help of the Divine Love. And for these people, this you are preparing yourself for with some of your writing, appealing to and helping them – in what you call 'Feeling-Healing'. Then other people, as some are already doing, might want to receive and live with the Divine Love but not the truth, using the Love to further their rebellious states of mind and will. And then others might want to live with both, just as you and Marion are, thereby doing your Soul-Healing, which is doing your Feeling-Healing with the Divine Love. And all of these ways need to be made available allowing people maximum choice. These are all

major life decisions, and people need to be free to make their choices. You will make your offering, just as I have made mine, and people will be free to accept what they want and do with it all.

Does all that I have said help you James with your concerns?

James: It does Jesus, it always does when you speak about it. Thank you and Mary so much. However, if you can bear with me, I doubt it will be the end of my concerns, so I will probably feel the need to ask you about it all again.

Jesus: And that is what you MUST do James. You are the one who is wishing to work it all out; you (and Marion) are the bridge between the humanity and Mary and I. And Mary and I are delighted, we love speaking about it all with you, so don't hesitate to express your concerns as often as you want – even if all we say in answer to you becomes boringly repetitive to your reader. And besides James, as you know having experienced it so much, we don't and can't reveal everything all at once, so each time you ask us, even about the same thing, we will shed more light on it for you.

James: And why can't you reveal everything at once?

Jesus: Because you are always growing and changing, as we are. Our relationship is always evolving, our work together is evolving, so there will always be new aspects you are ready for. It's all apart of the fun, don't you think?

James: I do. I do love it. When I'm not feeling like shit. But still sometimes I wish it would all just be said so we can get the whole picture, so all the worry and confusion would go away.

James: That will happen for you James when there is no more worry and confusion in you from your childhood. You only get worried and confused about things on the outside because of what's still repressed in you. Your parents greatly worried and confused you, it was part of your early life, what you've formed into, so there's a lot of worry and confusion deep within you that has to be brought out so you can see the truth of how it all came about with them. By the time you are fully Healed, so too will the picture be fully revealed, or at least enough for you to not worry or be confused about anymore.

James: Well, I wish that would happen soon, I wish my Healing would end. I've have enough of it, I'm sick of feeling bad all the time and trying (badly) to express all my pain.

Jesus: It's all for the best James, as you know it is. The Mother and Father have it all well in hand, and it's not what you think it is, it's what you feel it is that's important.

Do you have more concerns for me?

James: Well, actually I do, they are endless! What if all I'm saying and writing is untrue, rubbish, and all stuff I've somehow made up? And what if there is no Heavenly Mother, and The Urantia Book and Padgett Messages are correct and all one needs? And what if you are not Jesus and Mary speaking to me but some spirit trying to have power over me? What if you're one of the Evil Ones and the Rebellion is not ending, and all this about the Healing is going to only lead me further up the garden path in my rebelliousness? And what if the Rebellion and our fucked way of living it actually good and not bad as I think it is? What if we are not even in a Rebellion and it's just the normal way of how a humanity evolves through all the stages of coming into being?

Jesus: And you need go no further James. What you say may be correct. However there's nothing Mary or I can do about that. It is all for you to reconcile within yourself. And as you know from your Healing experiences, all you can do is keep expressing your fears, doubts and worries, all your bad feelings, whilst longing for the truth of them. And in time the truth will come, and with it you will KNOW.

You will know what is the truth for you, and that is all you can know. It is all that is important. And as to what other people may think and want to believe, that is up to them; just as it is up to them to uncover the whole truth for themselves.

James: Thank you Jesus.

Jesus: I'm going to finish now, speak to you soon James – Jesus.

Jesus.

James before we move on, there is one more comment I want to make concerning the spirits speaking to James Padgett.

As you have read, there is a great emphasis on love. Seemingly in some cases overwhelming love, and this I would imagine readers find very appealing. But I want to bring it to your attention that most of these feelings of love these spirits feel, particularly the lower ones, is not true love, it's a false love that's being generated by their minds. This is important to know because although it makes them feel very good, these are feelings based on how they believe love should make them feel, feelings generated by their mind based on experiences from their Earth lives in which they felt and believed to be love. So when they feel good, they feel a huge amount of love. When they 'find the light', they are all but overwhelmed with love, giving you the impression that once in spirit if you are 'in the light', love will flood into you removing all bad feelings; that life in spirit is one long euphoric love experience, but it's not. This is not true. They are not being true to their feelings in the experiences. They are allowing their minds to dictate what they believe love to be. To exaggerate their love feelings. And being so eager to feel good, to feel loved, and to be loving, they allow their minds to convince them that any amount of spirit light, or the light of truth, equates to a huge experience of love.

In spirit it is far easier to allow your mind to generate such false experiences of feeling. It's not that they are having good experiences as they seek the light, find it, and grow in truth, and so are also growing in love, it's that they are still using this love, this artificial mind-generated love; their minds controlling their feelings and making them feel this love, to override their bad feelings. They are clinging onto this 'love' shutting out their bad feelings. You don't hear James Padgett swooning with love, because his physical state keeps him close to his bad feelings, and as he opened himself out to the Divine Love allowing it to work on him, as he sought the truth, he allowed his bad feelings to come up, he couldn't stop them, he didn't use his mind to block them and create an overwhelming abundance of love.

You are aware of people who seek to manifest love using their minds, manifest what we'd call mental love, or false love, not true love that comes from and is derived spontaneously from one's true feelings. These people and spirits are not in their right minds, they are in a negative unloving mind state of being. And so to deny this and try to live a happier life, they invest huge amounts of energy in making their minds generate what they want to believe is love and good feelings. You can see this at some religious meetings, at concerts, anywhere where people want to use what's happening to escape their bad feelings so contriving their good feelings, inflating their feelings of love. They want to be in a state of perpetual love ecstasy, but it takes a lot of effort and can't be maintained. And many people take drugs or drink

alcohol to try and increase this euphoric blissed-out love state. And in spirits it's much easier to do with your mind, you not needing drugs or alcohol to stimulate you. And it's the same with these spirits, they don't tell the reader about what they do for the rest of the time. Are they just in a permanent love-bliss state of being, one in which you wonder how they could do anything; and do they have down times, or does just living in spirit makes you feel so good and loving when you partake of the Divine Love?

The desire to use your mind to generate this false-love is an addiction, something you do to obliterate all the bad feelings. So the impression you get from these Messages is untrue. Certainly one does feel love and an increase of good feelings as one grows in truth, and by the time one is fully healed, one's love is very great and one feels always very good, but not so that one can't also feel bad feelings should one need to.

I want to mention this to bring things back into some perspective. By reading about all these spirits suddenly being so loving because they have partaken of the Divine Love or are just looking to the light, is somewhat misleading, and too many people want to then discount their physical life seeing it as unimportant or nothing more than a hindrance, focusing their mind and energy on looking forward to their arrival in spirit and their love-bliss spirit life. And other people try to emulate these spirits, they believe that because they too are receiving the Divine Love, then they too should feel a greater amount of love. You have observed and commented on this as you have listened to and read people saying how much love they feel and how loving they are now they are partaking of the Divine Love, but you can't see any actual evidence of it in what they do in their lives. You instead can see it as an affectation they are developing under the misguided belief that receiving Divine Love into their soul should make them feel more loving. But as I've said, it doesn't work that way.

You can receive the Divine Love and feel good and even more loving, but if you are true to your feelings, the Love will quickly lead you into seeking the truth of your bad feelings, and when you are in the midst of accepting and expressing your bad feelings, you don't feel love or loved. You feel the very opposite, because this is how your negative state is – unloving, you feel unloved in it, you can't feel loved when you never felt truly loved.

Some of the spirits in the Padgett Messages concentrated on conveying their good feelings – perhaps they over did it somewhat, but it was again what James Padgett needed to hear, it was what he needed to help him believe that all that was being told to him was having a good effect on the spirits. So would have a good on him. Had they told him that their receiving of the Divine Love was plunging them into their bad feelings, sinking them deep into their yuk, making them face the truth of their self-denial, making them feel the pain of their traumatic early childhoods, he might not have thought the Divine Love was such a good thing. And we needed to reveal this truth about the Divine Love. It needed to be earthed so as to set the conditions for what was to come.

As I have said, it's tempting to try and use your mind to condition how you feel. You have all been trained to do it, to use it against your true self, and mostly you don't even know you're doing it, it's become second nature for you, so it might be tempting for some people to believe that the partaking of the Divine Love is the ultimate way to feel good, to feel love, and loved, to get rid of all your bad feelings once and for all. And it will, but just not this way, not using your mind to do it. It will help you do your Healing so you can use your feelings to do it, by finding the truth of yourself. And when you are finally completely healed of your unloving state, then you will be all-loving, and will feel all feeling of true love will make you feel.

A lot of people find upon resuming their lives in spirit that spirit life is more conducive to using their minds to create whatever they want, so if they want love, to feel loved and give love, they apply their mind to being this way. The mind has greater control over you in spirit than on Earth. So the negative

mind can have a far greater control over you if you want it to. And many spirits do. They refuse to accept that their mind is negatively in control over them, as their beliefs help them delude themselves that they are in control and do have all the power they believe they need; they even go so far as to believe that God is a God of Mind only, and that it's right to live with your mind so much in control, that it even brings you closer to God. But all it actually does is remove you from your true feelings, removing you from the Truth, and so removing your from true love and so from God. You live in mind generated and controlled feelings, 'false' feelings or 'untrue' feelings, and you believe, again using your mind, that you feel happy, powerful, in control and full of love. And the feelings are still real feelings, only they are coming from your underlying negative beliefs and power needs for control over yourself, the same control your parents had over you. It's done with beliefs, and as you know, you can believe whatever you want, but in spirit you will see them manifest quicker and more forcibly than they do on Earth. The physical has other laws applicable to it, it has to take into account your brain, your mind can't as easily dominate your feelings as you get sick and feel physical pain quicker, your brain won't allow such extreme mind control, but in spirit without the limitations of your physical brain, your mind can have more power over you.

Many spirits feel a great sense of freedom when they wake up to the potential of spirit life, but often it too is a false freedom that comes about as they start to assert their mind, as they start to gain more power and have more control over themselves. The temptation is to control everything in your life with your mind, to make your life EXACTLY how you want it to be. So make yourself all-loving. Make yourself feel you are totally loved. And you can seemingly do this easier in spirit, but it's all only a mental exercise, a self-deception, because we are to learn God is in control, and to live freely and happily with God by living true to our feelings, and not trying to take over from God using our minds.

The spirits that strive for 'spiritual Enlightenment' (and it's the same as those people who do on Earth) use their so-called spiritual practices to empower their mind's control over their feelings thereby ensuring they remain in state of nirvana or bliss. However it's all a contrived mind-way of being. And they can refine their mind control to the level of living in the higher planes of the sixth Mansion World, yet it is very damaging to their soul, and one day they 'fail', their mind 'breaks', and they are plunged back into all the deeply repressed feelings they've worked so hard at by using their mind to keep hidden. They wrongly believe that by doing their meditations and devotions, prayers, they can pray or meditate away their bad feelings, they can 'transcend' them, becoming of a pure and refined state of mind equivalent to the Mind of God or somehow tapping it into it or becoming of it. But it's all false, a mental delusion, a fantasy; and all very sad at that, as so many other people revere and try to emulate such so-called spiritual leaders. But these people are being led further into the Rebellion and Default, further away from the truth their feelings would reveal to them, further into their feeling denial, further into their minds control over them. So to perfect your feeling-denial using your mind to contrive such a degree of blissed-out loving state of being, is being as untrue as you can be.

The false-feeling James, is itself a real feeling, you can't actually have something that's a feeling but not a true feeling, so what we mean by false-feeling, is how you use it. Your reasons and motives for having it are false – wrong. You think you feel good, you think you are having a good feeling that makes you feel good, but how you're using the good feeling you've contrived or generated with your mind doesn't actually make you feel good, it makes you feel bad, worse than you are already feeling, if only you could relate to the deeper truth of it.

You might eat something in the belief that the food will make you feel good, and when you eat you do feel good, the food does make you feel good, but it's why you need to eat it to make this good feeling that needs to be looked at – are you eating to feel good so as to cover up and stop yourself from feeling bad?

If you eat to make a good feeling to cover a bad one, and so in the act of making yourself feel good by eating, you actually feel worse because you don't need the food. You feel like you've overeaten, bloated, fat, once the momentary good feeling from eating has subsided. So then you want to eat more food to give you yet another good feeling to override these bad feelings, so you eat more, feel good for another moment, but then feel even worse, fatter, sick from over eating and angry that you can't stop the cycle, that you still have to eat even more to cover up these worse feelings now the good one has gone. It's a vicious circle: generating good feelings – 'false' good feelings, to take away the bad feelings, but what you do to generate these good feelings actually makes you feel worse. And so that's what you all do in all aspects of your life trying to get away from your bad feelings. And it's what these 'enlightened' spirits do, having to keep doing what they do in their minds to keep making yet more good love feelings to block out the underlying bad ones.

You use your mind to generate feelings of love because you feel bad. It's the intent, the motive that is wrong. So you feel love and for a moment you believe you don't feel bad any longer, but when the love-high leaves you, you feel dumped down deeper into your bad feelings, so you need to work even harder to make more of the love feelings.

You take the drug to take away your bad feelings, but the drug makes you feel worse when you come down, so you quickly need more. All the so-called good feelings, although they are good and make you feel good in some way, aren't truly making you feel good. A true good feeling derived from a true intention makes you feel really good, happy from inside, the good feeling just comes up in you and you bubble away saying: I feel really good. You didn't seemingly do anything to cause it, it just came naturally. Your false good feelings you have worked hard with your mind to bring about. And you have to keep working hard applying your mind to keep them going, this is why we call them false good feelings. Why we say it's false love.

It is complicated for you James. Everything is of love because it's all created by our loving Mother and Father. And yet you have been conceived into a rebellion against Truth. And within it you still feel love, however it's love that's not based on Truth. So it's love that can make you feel good to a certain degree, however not as good as you will feel when you are free of the Rebellion and are true, living with Truth.

And then within your negative states, there are extremes too, from people who feel loved by their parents and are mostly happy in their rebellious lives, to people like yourself and Marion who feel very miserable and unloved, with little that makes you feel good. And for yourself, it's easy to feel all the love is 'false' as in it's based on untruth, and really it doesn't make you feel very good. It's at best what you might call a very mild love, only because it gives you a mild good feeling, however you do it because of your compulsive need to do something trying to take the edge of you always feeling bad. So it's not much love, and nothing like what living true and fully of love and being truly loving will feel like. So we tell you this love is 'false love' because even though you still feel it as love, it's love within and untrue state. And we say it's false to make you differentiate from true love, loved based on truth, when you are true. And yet still, within your negative rebellious state, if you do feel strong love, you accept it as love, because you feel it as being love, and you can express it and long for the truth of it, just as we suggest you do with your bad feelings. And as the truth comes from that love, then you'll be better able to put that love into perspective within your overall unloving rebellious state. You are to find the Truth of Love. So the Truth of Love within your rebellious and anti-truth state; then once Healed, the Truth of Love within your true love state.

James, before you read on there is something else I would like to draw to your attention. As you have read, James Padgett helped many lost spirits, as did he help spirits he was associated with. And in this at times I encouraged him. At other times when it was taking up too much of his time, and when he was

not focusing on the truths I wanted to reveal, he was discouraged. And from what you have been reading of late on the Divine Love Fellowship forum on the Internet, there is a desire by some people to want to help convince others of the importance of the Divine Love and all that is revealed in the Padgett Messages.

And whilst this desire may be well and good, it's how one might act upon it, and why one feels they want to, that I want to speak to you about today.

By all means speak about your own personal experiences, beliefs and truth, but understand that I don't encourage anyone to try and force, manipulate or coerce (even very subtly) another into doing anything they don't willingly want to do. So unless someone comes to you saying they are interested, tell me more, I would not recommend trying to work out ways to make people come around to your ways of seeing or thinking about things. It's not for any of us to make another person be how we are, not even in the slightest way. It is for each of us to come to things in our own time and in our own way. So the best you can do is live how I lived, that is, by example. You just concentrate on your own life, doing your own Healing, growing in truth, and expressing truly all you feel, and natural interaction will happen accordingly, from which if it's meant to follow, you will be able to share and help others understand what you do.

I want to also point out that if you have the slightest desire to help others, for example, a desire to introduce them to the Divine Love, I would suggest you seek and long for the truth of such a desire. Why do you have it, do you know? Do you really know why you have it? And how do you know it's not just what your mind says or what you think and believe about yourself that you should do? Is it what you truly feel? You may find that your desire is not all that true as you uncover its origin in your repressed childhood feelings.

And if such a desire is not true, no matter how little you might interact with people trying to make them understand about the truths of Divine Love, still such an untrue desire will be negatively affecting them, it will be a part of your motive and intention with them. You might think you are being kind to your friend by trying to work out ways to introduce him or her to the Divine Love, but it's no act of kindness if such efforts are motivated by deep unconscious untrue reasons that you're not aware of.

With my disciples when on Earth, I never told or taught them to go knocking on people's doors, whether those people wanted to know about the truth or not. I only said they were to speak to those people who openly invited them to speak, who showed the initiative themselves, who asked questions, were curious, and wanted to know more. The best thing people do is speak to each other sharing what they have experienced, and if someone likes something, they will speak well of it, and this is the best advertisement, nothing more needs to be said, no encouragement needs to be given, people can then make up their own minds in their own time and in their own way, acting on their own will without any pressure.

And the same of course applies to spirits, if you feel a desire to help them, then find the truth of this desire. If it turns out to be true, then there are ways one can go about speaking with such spirits without pressuring them or using emotive words. Allow your light to speak for your truth as you simply live your life.

(Jesus asked me to insert this message below from elsewhere in my communications with him.)

Jesus.

Hello James, I felt like having a word with you today. I want to emphasis your recent thoughts, that your first concern should be to bring your Natural love self into personality perfection, being able to fully

express yourself. That is what your Healing is all about. Then when this is completed, you can become divine.

With the availability of the Divine Love, becoming divine takes something of back seat until you heal your personality expression. It's your personality expressed in Creation – your personal expression of love and all the light and truth of that love that you are, that needs to be perfected. And this all involves your mind and its relationship to your will. And as you do this you align yourself with and become the living expression of truth – of the truth that you are. And once this has happened, once you are living completely true to yourself, then the divination process can take place. It can't happen until you are personality perfect, true in your Natural love expression, until you are living true to your feelings and not using your mind against yourself or God in any rebellious way.

What I speak about concerning living and being divine, mostly can only be applied when you are of a Celestial level of truth. So I want to let all those people know who believe that as soon as they start partaking of the Divine Love they are instantly also becoming divine, that this is not so. The Divine Love will wait, accumulate and subtly help one through one's Healing, but you yourself won't start living as a divine person until you've at least finished your Healing. And once you've finished your Healing, only by partaking of the Divine Love, can the process take place. If you have longed for and received the Divine Love through your Healing, then its true effects will start to manifest in your life once your Healing is complete.

So the most important thing you do is your Healing is to become true from the untrue state you're currently in. Then you can become divine.

And when you start to become divine, all its focus is about the soul, about helping you become conscious of it, and living directly as it. Whilst you're of Natural love only, you are living in the regions of mind, and you can choose to live with a positive self-loving mind or a negative self-destroying unloving mind. The Divine Love is ONLY concerned about your soul. IT'S ONLY YOUR SOUL THAT BECOMES DIVINE, the rest of you will always remain of the mind expressing your Natural love, but becoming progressive purer and truer as you ascend to Paradise.

It is with and through your soul that you communicate and love, and be loved by the Mother and Father. Up until your soul is divine — the Celestial mind and truth level, you can only relate to God with and through your mind, so your relationship is very limited. God doesn't become real, real 'People' you actively commune with, until you reach the Celestial level, until your soul becomes like Their Soul – divine. It's through divinity that we live with God, not just through our minds or the truth. It's a whole other level, 'dimension', experience, 'state', that opens up as your soul starts to connect directly with Them, and They with you on this sublime level, with all communication taking place through and with soul perceptions. You can't relate to the Mother and Father with and through your soul-perceptions with your mind. Your soul perceptions ONLY come into being, into use, when you are starting to become divine, ONCE you've finished your Soul-Healing. You might gain something of glimpse of them awakening through your Healing, and when you start receiving the Love, but they won't become fully active until later.

So as you work through your Soul-Healing, if you feel disinclined to long for the Divine Love and reaching out to the Mother and Father, do not dismiss these feelings, it's natural. The more you go into yourself, the deeper your Healing takes you, the more concerned you'll be with yourself, turning all your attention and focus, concentrating all your efforts, into perfecting your self or Natural love, in becoming true to yourself. Later when your Healing has finished, you can resume longing for the Love, and when you do you'll find that your relationship with Them will be different, moving to new and deeper levels.

Being divine we are to live from our soul out. By staying true to ourselves we are our soul, you feel it, there is not the separation you feel when you are living focused in your mind as you do in Natural love

without the inclusion of Divine Love. So you are working your way back to becoming at-one with your soul, and ultimately at-one with Soul, which is what the Divine Love will do for you as you ascend to Paradise. And all the parts of your personality expressed in Creation, all the aspects of your mind, you will use to help yourself experience bringing you closer to the truth of soul – your soul and Their Soul; so the relationship becomes alive, one of knowing each other, you and Them, knowing each other through truth – knowing and feeling that you love one another and why.

So don't believe you can skip over doing your Healing by partaking of the Divine Love, you can't, and it's the missing link, the secret everyone has been waiting for, for in the doing of your Healing it will explain everything to you.

And on a personal level, when you are divine and with your soul-mate, then you'll be able to experience being fully connected with each other, expressing yourselves to each other, truly responding to each other, feeling completed connected to each other, and then all with your Mother and Father. You need the other person to show you the truth of yourself as you're growing in truth, to reflect back to you the love you are giving them, to love you as you love them. So together you'll feel a deep Natural love for yourself and your partner, all of which will be augmented by the Divine Love within your soul. And being soul-mates and knowing you are of the same soul, gives you an added special closeness and bond, knowing there is no one else for you, and that you'll be together for the rest of eternity, something really quite extraordinary, especially when you've come from being in multiple intimate relationships of 'love', none of which were anything like how you feel with your divine soul-partner.

(James, that is all I want to write now, however I'd like you to put a copy of this in Mary's and my Commenting on the Padgett Messages. Then there is a little more I want to add to this message once you've done that.)

To continue this message in the context of the Padgett Messages, I want to make it very clear that all I revealed to James Padgett can't be lived, put into effect, other than intellectually (except longing for the Divine Love and the Truth), UNTIL YOU'VE DONE YOUR Soul-Healing. YOU NEED TO HEAL YOUR NATURAL LOVE SELF FIRST – HEAL YOUR NEGATIVE MIND STATE, HEAL YOUR SELF AND FEELING-DENIAL, THEN ALL I HAVE SAID IN THESE MESSAGES CAN BE LIVED. THEN YOU WILL AND CAN BECOME DIVINE. THEN THE DIVINE LOVE WILL WORK ITS WONDROUS WAY ON YOU SOUL. THEN YOU WILL UNDERSTAND AND PUT INTO PERSPECTIVE ALL I HAVE REVEALED IN THESE MESSAGES TO JAMES PADGETT. UNTIL YOU HAVE DONE YOUR SOUL-HEALING YOU WILL ONLY BE ABLE TO RELATE TO THE MESSAGES WITH YOUR MIND AND IT WILL BE WITH AND THROUGH YOUR NEGATIVE MIND AT THAT. SO INVARIABLY YOU WILL NOT BE ABLE TO LIVE WHAT I AM SAYING. YOU WILL BE ABLE TO LONG FOR AND RECEIVE THE DIVINE LOVE, BUT THAT IS ABOUT ALL. IF YOU ARE SERIOUS ABOUT ADVANCING SPIRITUALLY, THEN YOU WILL HAVE TO DO YOUR HEALING. YOU ARE TO DO THE HEALING OF YOUR MIND YOURSELF. YOU WILL OF COURSE GET HELP FROM THE MOTHER AND FATHER AS YOU PARTAKE OF THEIR LOVE, BUT YOU ARE TO FIND OUT THE TRUTH OF WHY YOU ARE NOT PERFECT THROUGH YOUR OWN MENTAL ENDEAVOURS, AND THIS INCLUDES THROUGH YOUR ACCEPTANCE OF YOUR FEELINGS, EXPRESSING YOUR CHILDHOOD REPRESSION, FINDING THE TRUTH OF IT ALL – OF ALL YOU FEEL, AND BECOMING YOUR TRUE SELF. YOUR SIN AND ERROR WILL NOT BE MAGICALLY TAKEN AWAY. YOU ARE TO FIND FORGIVENESS WITHIN YOURSELF FOR ALL YOUR EVIL; AND AS YOU DO YOU WILL REALISE YOU ARE ALREADY FORGIVEN BY GOD.

GOD HAS ALREADY FORGIVEN YOU, HOWEVER KNOWING THIS TRUTH WITH YOUR MIND IS VERY DIFFERENT FROM LIVING IT AND KNOWING IT FROM YOUR EXPERIENCES AND KNOWING IT AS SOMETHING THAT IS TRUE. AND TO KNOW IT IS TRUE, YOU FIRST HAVE TO FORGIVE YOURSELF, GIVE YOURSELF THE EXPERIENCE OF LOVING YOURSELF, OF UNCONDITIONALLY COMPLETELY ACCEPTING YOURSELF THAT WHICH YOU WILL DO THROUGH YOUR SOUL-HEALING.

Thank you James that is all for now. We'll resume working through the Padgett Messages when you've finished your other writing. Jesus.

October 21st, 2009

Jesus.

James, as you've decided for the moment not to continue with Mary and my commentary about the Padgett Messages, and as you've been thinking about them, I would like to add something of a summary for our conclusion. This summary is based on how you currently feel about things and repeats that which Mary and I want you and those who read your work to understand about our lives on Earth and the position we've been in up to and including my communication with Mr Padgett.

The most important part is for you and the reader to understand that one CAN'T grow in truth from just reading the Padgett Messages. You can expand your intellectual understanding of things, but that is about all. You can of course understand about the significance of longing for the Divine Love, and indeed long for and receive it into your soul, however that, as you understand, doesn't do anything so far as healing your negative condition, that which everyone is suffering and currently conceived into. That which people have been conceived into on Earth for a great many years.

To grow in truth requires you to embrace BOTH Mary and I. You CAN'T grow in truth without doing so, and this is what we want to STRESS to you. To the reader who feels and believes he is advancing his spiritual growth of truth by having read and understood what is said in the Padgett Messages, to this person I want to say, NO you are wrong, and you WON'T start truly growing in truth until you have embraced both Mary and I. And to do that you MUST read all we've been saying to James in his writings, all we are writing now.

Currently all those people who read the Padgett Messages but aren't looking to grow in truth, are only succeeding in deluding themselves that they are, and the sign that one is growing in truth is shown and can be seen by the individual doing their Feeling- or Soul-Healing. That is, they are seeking to heal themselves of their negative condition, to uncover and understand the truth of all that their childhood repression involves. And to do this one will have to embrace BOTH the masculine and feminine aspects of God as we are presenting them – as expressed in the personalities of our Heavenly Mother and Father.

If one chooses to do as I have said in the Padgett Messages and embrace longing for the Divine Love, then this Love will come into your soul and there it will remain, dormant as it were, until you seriously want to heal your negative self-rebelling condition of mind and will. And ONLY when this happens does and CAN the Divine Love start its transforming ways upon you, making your soul divine. And in the

process so will you grow in truth, and grow in truth along the lines of Mary's and my Spirits of Truth. And to allow these Spirits of Truth to serve you, you will need to fully embrace all we are saying to James and Marion as it is vital and needed to assist you in healing all of your childhood repression.

I understand that people want to find the truth in the Padgett Messages, and be assured that it is from me (which it is) and that it's true (which it is) and that they no longer need to anything else, with the acquirement of the Divine Love being all that is needed to rid one of all sin and error – but this is not true. It doesn't and so won't and can't happen like that. For if it did, then one would deny oneself the active hard-fought growth of truth. And understanding that the truth is what you are all about, and what you all need to wholly concern yourselves with: its acquirement and your growing and evolving in it, beginning with life on Earth and continuing for the rest of eternity. The acquirement of Divine Love is only to help you move beyond the Mansion Worlds, to move out into the greater Celestial levels of truth and understanding as you become progressively more like your Heavenly Parents, as you ascend in truth and love to Paradise. But first you have to ascend the Mansion Worlds and this requires the doing of your Healing.

James Padgett was not in a position within himself to do his Soul-Healing. He was only able to understand about the attainment of the Divine Love. And we revealed this to him so as to bring humanity potentially back into line with how it for was for those people on Earth back when Mary and I were incarnate. For back then all we spoke about was the Divine Love. We didn't speak about, at least not so directly, the healing of one's childhood repression and negative state. This was to come at a future time, at a time when people would be open and receptive to the feminine aspect of truth, which is now occurring. Mary can be now accepted truly for who she is, as can her revelation of our Heavenly Mother. And it can all now be done within the Divine Love, within all that was said to you in the Padgett Messages. Or rather, the Padgett Messages can now be put in context, seen for what they are, seen for the limitations they contain, and used in conjunction with all we have been saying to you James.

So far as one's growth of truth is concerned, it's correct what you've been thinking James, that ironically it's those people, most of who don't have any firm spiritual motivation, that have and are growing in truth, simply because they are seeking to heal their childhood repression. Such people as they look deep within themselves, as they accept, express and uncover the truth of their bad feelings – are honouring such laws of self-expression and so are growing in truth. Such people experience a change within themselves, only as they are not generally living with a spiritual intention, don't understand that really they should keep working on themselves so as to heal all of their negative condition. Mostly they only want to heal the pain and problems they are aware of, these which they see are causing them limitations in succeeding in life, and so once healed are happy to keep living in their negative condition. But still they are growing in truth, still they are changing. And are doing so far more than people who simply long for the Divine Love and believe that it's healing them. And of course many people without being consciously aware, are and do accept their bad feelings to a small degree, do express them instead of burying them, and so do uncover some truth about themselves. But generally this is only in a very small way, with their Earth life one of growing in truth, yet nothing like it could be were they to fully embrace all we are telling you – consciously longing to heal their negative state. And then there are people who have read the Padgett Messages, and to a limited degree do also honour some of their bad feelings, expressing them and uncovering a nominal amount of truth – yet still truth nonetheless. However, overall, mostly people are content and even insistent upon denying all their bad feelings, with or without the inclusion of the Divine Love.

To do what you and Marion are doing is taking a big step in life. It's deciding to stop living in the negative and to work your way out of it by growing in truth. And this is living true, it's the only true way to spiritually grow, all else is only mind delusion and a continuation and expansion of the negative, this being something humanity has yet to understand. And by doing what you call your 'Feeling-Healing' is really all one would naturally do were one not so conditioned to denying feelings. It's how Mary and I lived when on Earth. We naturally accepted and expressed all our feelings, and as we did, truth was revealed to us from our soul. And we revealed the truth of our positive mind and will states, which in turn shed light and understanding on your negative evil way of being. But as we've told you, we didn't need to heal ourselves of our negative condition like you do, as we weren't of it. So your growth in truth will be different to ours, yours involving, at least initially, the complete focus on the negative and seeking to heal it by bringing to light within yourself and through your feeling expression the whole truth of why you feel unloved, the whole truth of your being rebellious and being of the Rebellion and Default. And once you've done this then you'll advance in truth with love and only good feelings as we do.

And James, if a lot of people say that you're making all of this up; that I am not Jesus; or, even if I am, there is still too much of you in your writings, so won't take what you write seriously, don't worry about them. It has nothing to do with whether or not I am who I say I am, or who you say I am; and really it has nothing even to do with what you write or say, for the truth is the truth, and if someone sincerely wants to live true, and heals their feeling-denial and all of their negative state, then they will know what I'm saying, what we're both saying, as they too will have lived such truth. For those people who don't want to do the hard work, leave them to it, they still need to do more in their negative states.

And on a personal note, I'll take this opportunity whilst we're speaking, to tell you and Marion that you are making very good progress indeed. And although you feel like you're going nowhere, that you've all but come to a standstill, you haven't, it's all going along perfectly as it's meant to. And there is nothing further that Mary or I can do for you both. You know what you're doing in your Healing. You know the personal difficulties you both face and you're working to express all the repressed feelings that are driving them. And there is nothing more you can do, this you also know. All you can do is keep going and see where the Mother and Father guide and lead you. And although it may not feel like it to you, you are both putting yourselves ever increasingly into Their arms, and this is the whole idea. Soon greater understanding about it all will come to you both. Then all things will make sense, and then you'll both feel more purposeful in your lives. And I am pleased you came to and made the decision to formally and officially end it with us – our communication. You no longer need to feel like you're the little boy asking his mother and father about the way of things. Now you can relate to Mary and I more as equals, and you don't need our praise or encouragement to keep going. And the further you are going, the more you are feeling the significance and importance of truth, which is humanity's greatest stumbling block. It's a rebellion against the truth, against all that's true, that is causing all the problems. Because it's a rebellion against the person, the personal, directly against Mary and I, against the Living Truth, which we people and spirits are. So by denying us, one is denying the truth, just as the Lucifers chose to do. They went against us, and so against the truth, and against all that is good. And as can be seen, one can deny the truth, deny Mary and I, and yet still love and be with the Mother and Father, you can still partake of Their Divine Love. But that too is just another way of avoiding the truth if you want to use it for your own self-gain, allowing yourself to keep up your rebellion whilst you pretend you are being all-loving and spiritually growing. But it's not so, just as you can observe in the people who only want to adhere to my communication with James Padgett. One can have a separate relationship with the Mother and Father

even in one's negative state. But if one wants to seriously be a part of Creation, to be true to oneself, then one has to embrace truth by revealing it to yourself through your own feelings, because that is what we are – the living truth. If you don't want your true self, then you can't live truly.

Speak to you next time James – Jesus.

And thank you James – Mary.